

Pali Text Society.

THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY

ROBERT CHALMERS

VOL. II.

LONDON.

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AVENUE CORNER, E. C.

1898

MANIBUS

GULIELMI TRENCKNERI

D. D. D.

MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

¹ S^k = the Copenhagen MS. No. VI (Sinhalese character), — referred to as A in Vol. I.

S_t = the Turnour MS. (Sinhalese character) in the India Office Library. This is intimately related to S^k.

B^m = the Mandalay MS. (Burmese character) in the India Office Library.

S₁ = King of Siam's printed edition (Siamese character).

Bu = Buddhaghosa's commentary (the Papañca-Sūdanī) on the Mayhima-Nikāya. The references are to a MS. (Sinhalese character) in the editor's possession.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe vibharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Mórānivāpe Paribbājakārāme pativasanti, — seyyathīdam: Anugāro Varadharo¹ Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivāsetva pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Atippago kho tava Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritum; yannūnāham yena Moranivāpo Paribbājakārāmo yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako, ten' upasāṃkameyyanti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Moranivāpo Paribbājakārāmo ten' upasāṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyi paribbājako mahatīyā paribbājakaparīsāya saddhiṃ nisīno hoti unnāḍiniyā uccasaddāya,² mahāsaddāya anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya, seyyathīdam: rājakatham corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham, mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmākatham nigamakatham nāgarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhatthānakatham³

¹ So Bm Bu, Skt Varacaro, Si Varataro, with note that the European & Sinhalese reading is Varacaro. Bm reads Sakuludāyi always (as in Nr. 79). ² See Vol I pp 513 & 572, Digha I 178. Like Bm (always) & Sk (here), Si reads uccasadda, with a note (at Sutta Nr. 76) indicating that the European reading is u-ya. ³ Here & in Nrs 76 & 78 Si inserts kumbhadāsikatham.

pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddak-
khāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakathaṃ itī vā. Addasā kho Sakaludāyī
paribbājako Bhagavantāṃ dūrato va āgacchantāṃ; disvāna,
sakaṃ parisāṃ saṅghāpēsi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā
bhonto saddam akattha; ayam samaṇo Gotamo āgacchati;
appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādī,
appeva nāma appasaddaṃ parisāṃ veditvā upasaṃkāmitabbhaṃ
maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesurū. Atha
kho Bhagavā yena Sakuludāyī paribbājako ten' upasaṃkamaṃ.
Atha kho Sakuludāyī paribbājako Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca:
Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sāgataṃ¹ bhante Bhagavato, cirassāṃ
kho bhante Bhagavā imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi yadidaṃ idh'
āgamanāya, nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idaṃ āsanaṃ pañnattan-
ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā pañnatte āsane. Sakuludāyī pi kho
paribbājako aññatarāṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sakuludāyīṃ paribbājakaṃ
Bhagavā etad avoca: — Kāya nu 'ttha², Udāyī, etarahi kathāya
sannisinā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Tiṭṭhat' esā bhante kathā yāya mayaṃ etarahi kathāya
sannisinuā; n' esā bhante kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati
pacchā pi savanāya. Purimāṇi bhante divasāni purimatarāni
nānātiṭṭhiyānaṃ samanaabrāhmaṇānaṃ kutūhalasālāyaṃ sanni-
sinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ, ayam antarākathā udapādi: Lābhā
vata bho Aṅga-Magadhānaṃ, suladdhaṃ vata bho Aṅga-
Magadhānaṃ, yatth' ime samanaabrāhmaṇā saṃghino gaṇino
gaṇācariyānātā yasassino tiṭṭhakarāsādhussammata bahujaṇassa
Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osatā³. Ayam pi kho Pūraṇo Kassapo
saṃghī c' eva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassi tiṭṭhakarō
sādhussammato bahujaṇassa, — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ
osato. Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo — pe —; Ajito Kesa-
kambalī; Pakudho⁴ Kaccāyano; Saṅjāyo Belatṭhiputto;
Nigantho Nātaputto saṃghī c' eva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca

¹ Pm Si svagataṃ. ² So Bm & Si; Skt nvattha. ³ Si reads upagata, with note stating that osata is the Sinhalese Burmese & European reading, Bu reads osata. Infra Si reads upagato alicays. ⁴ See Vol I 198, 250 & 547. Si reads Makkhali G., A. Kesakambalo, Pakuddho K., Saṅjāyo Yeladdhaputto, Nigantho Nataputto. (Bm Belanbaputto Nataputto).

ñāto yasassī tittthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo. Ayam pi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo. Ko' nu kho imesaṃ bhagavatāṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saṃghīnaṃ gaṇīnaṃ gaṇācariyānaṃ ñātānaṃ yāsassināṃ tittthakarānaṃ sādhusammatānaṃ bahujanassa, sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito? Kathaṃ ca pana sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti? Tatr' ekacce' evam āhaṃsu: Ayam kho Pūraṇo Kassapo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa; so ca kho sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro Puraṇassa Kassapassa sāvako saddam akāsi: — Mā bhonto Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ etam atthaṃ pucchittha; n' eso etaṃ jānāti; mayam etaṃ jānāma; amhe etaṃ atthaṃ pucchatha; mayam etaṃ bhavataṃ byākarissāmāti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati: Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā bhonto saddam akattha; n' ete bhavante pucchanti; amhe ete pucchanti; mayam etesaṃ byākarissāmāti. Bahū kho pana Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetva apakkantā: Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi; ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi. Kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? Micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi, ahaṃ asmi sammāpatipanno. Sahitam me, asahitan te. Pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca. Avicinnān¹ te viparāvattāṃ; āropito te vādo; niggahito si; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbethehi² vā sace pahosīti. Iti Pūraṇo Kassapo sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā³ upanissāya viharanti; akkuṭṭho⁴ ca pana Pūraṇo Kassapo dhammakkosenāti.

¹ So Skt & Bu. Si & Bm adhiccinnān (Cf. Vol I 372 & Dīgha I 8). Skt viparādhattān. ² So Skt Bu; Bm vāda pamukkhāya nibbethehi; Si nibbedhehi *here, infra* nibbethehi. ³ So Skt; Si garuk^o; Bm garuṇ katvā.

⁴ So Bm; Si akuppho; Skt akkuddho.

Ekacce evam āhamsu: Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo — pe —; Ajito Kesakambalī; Pakudho Kaccāyano; Saṅjayo Belatthiputto; Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī tittakaro sādhusammato bahujaṇassa; so pi sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na pana Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvako saddam akāsi: Ma bhonto Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etam atthaṃ pucchittha; n' eso etam jānāti; mayam etam jānāma; amhe etam atthaṃ pucchatha; mayam etam bhavataṃ byākarissāmāti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha, n' ete bhavante pucchanti, amhe ete pucchanti, mayam etam byākarissāmāti. Bahū kho pana Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetvā apakkantā: — Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi. Kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? Micchāpatipanno tvaṃ asi, ahaṃ asmi sammāpatipanno; sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te; pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca; avicīṇṇaṃ te viparāvattaṃ; āropito te vādo; niggahito si; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbethehi vā sace pahosīti. Iti Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti; akkuttho ca pana Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto dhammakkosenāti.

Ekacce evam āhamsu: — Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī tittakaro sādhusammato bahujaṇassa; so ca kho sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito; samaṇaṃ ca pana Gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ samano Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako ukkāsi. Tam enaṃ aññataro sabrahmacārī jannukena¹ ghattesi²: Appasaddo

¹ B = Si jannukena. ² S = B =, Sk = ghaddhesi; Si = ghatesi.

āyasmā hotu; mā 'yasmā saddam akāsi; satthā no Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetīti. Yasmim samaye samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitassaddo vā. Tam enaṃ janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupatthito hoti: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma puriso catummahāpathe khuddaṃ madhuṃ anelakam pīleyya, tam enaṃ mahā janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupatthito assa, — evam evaṃ yasmim samaye samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitassaddo vā; tam enaṃ mahā janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupatthito hoti: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmāti. Ye pi samanassa Gotamassa sāvakā sabrahmacārīhi sampayojetvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattanti, te pi Satthu vaṇṇavādino honti, dhammassa vaṇṇavādino honti, saṃghassa vaṇṇavādino honti. attagarahino yeva honti anaññagarahino: Mayam ev' amhā alakkhikā, mayaṃ appapuññā, ye mayaṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā nāsakkhimhā yāvajīvaṃ paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritun ti; te āramikabhūtā vā upāsakabhūtā vā pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattanti. Iti samaṇo Gotamo sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito, samanaṃ ca pana Gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti.

Kati pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, mayi dhamme samanupassasi, yehi mama sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti?

Pañca kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati dhamme samanupassāmi, yehi Bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti. mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Katame pañca? Bhagavā hi, bhante, appāhāro appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī; imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatī paṭhamāṃ dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena¹ cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati dutiyaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati tatiyaṃ dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati catuttham dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā pavivitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā pavivitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati pañcamaṃ dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Ime kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati pañca dhamme samanupassāmi, yehi Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti.

Appāhāro samano Gotamo appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakaṃ sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakaṃ kosakābhārā pi adḍhako sakābhārā pi beluvābhārā² pi adḍhabeluvābhārā pi.

¹ Bm Itarītarena throughout; Sk & Si have ī. ² Bu Sk² bel —; Si vel —; Bm bel.

Ahañ kho pana, Udāyi, app' ekadā iminā pattena samatittikam pi bhuñjāmi bhiyyo pi bhuñjāmi. Appāhāro samaño Gotamo appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce mañ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvaka kosakāhārā pi aḍḍhakosakāhārā pi beluvāhārā pi aḍḍhabeluvāhārā pi, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Santuttho samaño Gotamo itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce mañ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā pañsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā; te susānā vā saṃkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā¹ vā nāntakāni uccinitvā² saṃghātiṃ karitvā dhārenti. Ahañ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā gahapatāni cīvarāni dhāremi daḍḍhāni yattha lūkhāni alābulomasāni³. Santuttho samaño Gotamo itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce mañ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā pañsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā, te susānā vā saṃkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā vā nāntakāni uccinitvā saṃghātiṃ karitvā dhārenti, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Santuttho samaño Gotamo itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce mañ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā piṇḍapātikā sapadānacārino ucchepake vate ratā⁴, te antaragharāṃ pavitthā samānā āsanena pi nimantiyamānā na sādīyanti. Ahañ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā nimantane⁵ pi bhuñjāmi sālināni odanaṃ

¹ So Bm S₁, Sk pāpaṇikāni, St pāpaṇika. Cf Vin I, 255. ² So Sk S₁ Bu, Bm ucchinditva. ³ Bm sattalukkhāni; S₁ sattalukkhāni alābulomasāni; Bu alābul-. ⁴ So Sk, Bu ucchepake, Bm ucchāpake, S₁ uccāpake vatte.

⁵ So S₁; Sk nimantanassu, Bm nimantanassapī.

vicitakūlakam anekasūpani anekabyañjanam. Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti. iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakaṃ sakkareyyum. garūkareyyum. māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakaṃ piṇḍapātika sapadānacārino ucehpake vate ratā antaragharam pavitthā samānā āsanena pi nimantiyamānā na sūdiyanti. na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena senāsanena. itarītarasenāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti. iti ce maṃ, Udayi, sāvakaṃ sakkareyyum. garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum. santi kho pana me. Udāyi, sāvakaṃ rukkhāmūlikā abbhokāsikā; te añña māse channaṃ na upenti. Ahaṃ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā kūtāgāresu pi viharāmi ullittāvalittesu nivātesu phussitaggaḷesu¹ pihitavātapanesu. Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakaṃ sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakaṃ rukkhāmūlikā abbhokāsikā añña māse channaṃ na upenti, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Pavivitto samaṇo Gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī ti. iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakaṃ sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakaṃ ārañṇakā pantasenāsanā² ārañṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni ajjhogahetvā viharanti. Te anvaddhamāsaṃ³ saṃghamajje osaranti pātimokkhuḍdesāya. Ahaṃ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā ākiñño viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunihi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rañño⁴ rājamahāmattehi tittihyehi tittihyasāvakehi. Pavivitto samaṇo Gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti

¹ So Si; B^m phussit^o, B^k p-Jesu. * Si omits & transposes ār-āni to follow pantāni s-āni. ² B^m Si anvādh-. ⁴ B^m Si rañṇs.

ce mañi, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā āraññakā pantasenāsanā āraññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni ajjhogahetvā viharanti. anvaddhamāsam saṃghamajjhe osaranti pātimokkhuddesāya. na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Iti kho, Udāyi, na mamañi sāvakā¹ imehi pañcali dhammehi sakkaronti. garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Atthi kho, Udāyi, aññe ca pañca dhammā, yehi mama² sāvakā sakkaronti. garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Katame pañca? Idh'. Udāyi. mama sāvakā adhisīle sambhāventi: Sīlavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ti. Yaṃ pan', Udāyi. mama sāvakā adhisīle sambhāventi: Sīlavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ti. ayaṃ kho. Udāyi, pathaṃ dhammo yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, mama sāvakā abhikkante nāṇa-dassane sambhāventi: Jānaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo jānāmīti; passaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo passāmīti; abhiññāya samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no anabhiññāya; sanidānaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no anidānaṃ; sappātihāriyaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no appātihāriyaṃ ti. Yaṃ pan', Udāyi, mama sāvakā abhikkante nāṇadassane sambhāventi: Jānaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo jānāmīti; passaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo passāmīti;³ abhiññāya samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no anabhiññāya; sanidānaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no anidānaṃ; sappātihāriyaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no appātihāriyaṃ ti, — ayaṃ kho. Udāyi. dutiyo dhammo yena mama

¹ Bm omits na here & reads (with Sk) mama, inserting na before sakkaronti & each of the next four words; Si na ma n; Bu mama. ² So MSS.

sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhipaṇṇāya sambhāventi: Paṇṇavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena paṇṇākkhandhena samannāgato; taṃ vata anāgataṃ vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ vā parappavādaṃ na saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ¹ niggaḥissatīti, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Api nu me sāvakā evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā antarantarākathaṃ opāteyyun ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Na kho paṇāhaṃ, Udāyi, sāvakesu anusāsaniṃ paccāsīm-sāmi, aññadatthu mamaṃ² yeva sāvakā anusāsaniṃ paccāsīm-santi. Yaṃ pan'. Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhipaṇṇāya sambhāventi: Paṇṇavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena paṇṇākkhandhena samannāgato; taṃ anāgataṃ vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ va parappavādaṃ na saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaḥissatīti, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, tatiyo dhammo yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, mama sāvakā yena dukkhena dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā, te maṃ upasaṃkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena. Te maṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ, dukkhanirodhaṃ, dukkhanirodha-gāminipatipadaṃ³ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena. Yaṃ pan'. Udāyi, mama sāvakā yena dukkhena dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā, te maṃ upasaṃkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena; te maṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena;—ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, catuttho dhammo

¹ B^m s-itaṃ. ² So S^k Bu; B^m Si mama. ³ So B^m; S^k gāminip^o, Sⁱ gāminim p^o.

yena mama sāvakaṃ sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanāṃ patipadā, yathā patipannā me sāvakaṃ cattāro satipatthāne bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu. — pe ¹ —; citte ²; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakaṃ bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā ³ viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanāṃ patipadā, yathā patipannā me sāvakaṃ cattāro sammappadhbāne ⁴ bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tthitīyā asammāsāya bhijyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Tatra ca pana me sāvakaṃ bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanāṃ patipadā, yathā patipannā me sāvakaṃ cattāro iddhipāde bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhbānasamkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhu — pe ⁵ — cittasamādhipadhbānasamkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīmaṇ-sāsamādhipadhbānasamkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakaṃ bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanāṃ patipadā, yathā patipannā me sāvakaṃ pañc' indriyāṃ bhāventi. Idh',

¹ Bm Si omit pe & insert vedānupassī viharati. ² Si cittaesu, Bm Si omit pe & insert cittaṃupassī viharati. ³ So Bu Si, Sst -mipattā or -im patti; Bm -mipatta. ⁴ Bm Si sammapp. ⁵ Bm Si omit pe & read viriyasamādhup' id' bhāveti.

Udāyi. bhikkhu saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ, viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti — pe —. satindriyaṃ bhāveti. samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti. paññindriyaṃ bhāveti¹ upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā. yathā patipannā me sāvakā pañca balāni bhāventi. Idh'². Udāyi, bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ, viriyabalaṃ bhāveti — pe —. satibalaṃ bhāveti. samādhibalaṃ bhāveti, paññābalaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā patipannā me sāvakā satta bojjhaṅge bhāventi. Idh'³. Udāyi, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ⁴ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, dhamma-
vīcayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti — pe —, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ⁵ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā. yathā patipannā me sāvakā ariyaṃ atthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāventi. Idh'⁶. Udāyi, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti, sammāsaṃkappaṃ bhāveti, sammāvācaṃ bhāveti, sammākaṃ-
mantāni bhāveti, sammāājīvaṃ bhāveti, sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti, sammāsatim bhāveti, sammāsamādhim bhāveti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā. yathā patipannā me sāvakā attha vimokhe⁷ bhāventi. Rūpī rūpāni passati; ayaṃ pathamo vimokho. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati; ayaṃ duttiyo vimokho. Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti; ayaṃ tatiyo vimokho. Sabbaso rūpa-

¹ Sk omits paññā bh^o. ² So Sk Si *always*; B= idhūd^o *always*. ³ Sk *virāganin^o*. ⁴ B= Si *vimokkh- throughout*.

saññānam¹ samatikkamā, patighasaññānam² atthagamā³, nānattasaññānam amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ catuttho vimokho. Sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: Anantam viññāṇan ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ pañcama vimokho. Sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: Na'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ chattho vimokho. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ sattama vimokho. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ atthama vimokho. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosaṇa-pāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ patipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā attha abhihāyatanāni bhāventi. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni paṇṇasi parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhihūya⁴: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ pathamaṃ abhihāyatanam. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhihūya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ dutiyaṃ abhihāyatanam. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhihūya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ tatiyaṃ abhihāyatanam. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhihūya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ catutthaṃ abhihāyatanam. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni⁵ nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma ummāpupphaṃ⁶ nilaṃ nilavaṇṇaṃ nilanidassanaṃ nilanibhāsaṃ; seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇasēyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaddhaṃ nilaṃ nilavaṇṇaṃ niladassanaṃ nilabhāsaṃ; evamevaṃ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni, tāni abhihūya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ pañcamaṃ

¹ Si -āṇaṃ throughout. ² Bm atthagamā; S₁ atthagamā. ³ So S₁ K¹ Si Bu, Bm abhihūya. ⁴ So S₁ Si Bu, Bm : throughout. ⁵ Si ummārap^o.

abhibbhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni¹ pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma kaṇṇikārapuppham pītam pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam, seyyathāpi vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimattam pītam pītavaṇṇam pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam, evamevaṃ ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni, tāni abhibbhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti; idam chattham abhibbhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaḥkam lohitaḥkavaṇṇāni lohitaḥkanidassanāni lohitaḥkanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma bandhujivakapuppham lohitaḥkam lohitaḥkavaṇṇam lohitaḥkanidassanam lohitaḥkanibhāsam, seyyathāpi vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimattam lohitaḥkam lohitaḥkavaṇṇam lohitaḥkanidassanam lohitaḥkanibhāsam, — evamevaṃ ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaḥkam lohitaḥkavaṇṇāni lohitaḥkanidassanāni lohitaḥkanibhāsāni, tāni abhibbhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti; idam sattamaṃ abhibbhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma osadhitārakā odātā odātavaṇṇā odātānidassanā odātānibhāsā; seyyathāpi vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimattam odātāni odātavaṇṇam odātānidassanam odātānibhāsam, evamevaṃ ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni, tāni abhibbhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti; idam atthamaṃ abhibbhāyatanam. Tatra ca pana me sāvaka bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanāni paṭipadā, yathā patipannā me sāvakaḥ dasa kaṣṇāyatanāni bhūventi. Pathavikaṣṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ anvayaṃ² appamānam, āpokasiṇam eko sañjānāti — pe —, tejokasiṇam eko sañjānāti, vāyokasiṇam eko sañjānāti, nīlakaṣṇam eko sañjānāti, pītakaṣṇam eko sañjānāti, lohitaḥkasiṇam eko sañjānāti, odātakaṣṇam eko sañjānāti, ākāśakaṣṇam eko sañ-

¹ So S¹ Si Bu; B^m i throughout. ² So S¹ Bu; B^m uddhamadho t^o anvayaṃ, S¹ uddhamadho t^o anvayaṃ.

jānāti, viññāṇakasiṇam eko sañjānāti. uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam. Tatra ca pana me sāvakaḥ bahū abhiññāvosaṇapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi. akkhātā mayā sāvakaṇaṃ patipadā. yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaḥ cattāro jhāne¹ bhāventi. Idh'. Udāyi, bhikkhu vivicca² eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti³ parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukkhena apphutaṃ⁴ hoti. Seyyathāpi. Udāyi, dakkho nahāpako⁵ vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kamsathāle nahāniyacunṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ⁶ paripphosakaṃ sandeyya⁷, sū'ssa⁸ nahāniyapiṇḍī⁹ snehanugatā snehaparetā, santarabāhirā¹⁰ phutā¹¹ snehena¹² na ca paggharini¹³; evam eva kho, Udāyi. bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ¹⁴ hoti. Puna ca param, Udāyi. bhikkhu vitakkaṃcārānaṃ vūpasamā¹⁵ — pe — dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi. Udāyi, udakarahado¹⁶ ubbhidodako¹⁷, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya

¹ So S^{kt}; Bm Si cattāri jhānaṃ. ² Bm Si abhisanneti here, & parisanneti & sanneyya infra. Si notes the fact that Sinhalese read abhisandeti, & that parisandeti is a var. lect. Cf. I 276 & I Dīgha p. 74. ³ So S^{kt} Si; Bm apphutam. ⁴ Bm nhap^o throughout, as Si twice out of four times. ⁵ Bm here reads paripphasakam &, like Si, does not repeat the word. ⁶ Bm Si sanneyya. ⁷ So S^{kt} Si; Bm sayam. ⁸ Bm Si -piṇḍī. ⁹ Bm snehanugata snehapareta samantarabāhira; Si sendanugata sendapareta santarabāhira, — with note that the Sinh reading is subhanugata for the first word, S^{kt} subhinugata subhaparetā samanantarabāhirā. Bu has no note. ¹⁰ S^{kt} Bm puṭṭha, Si phuṭṭha. ¹¹ So Bm, S^{kt} subhena; Si sendena. ¹² So MSS. ¹³ Bm here apphutam. ¹⁴ Bm adds ajhattam sampassadanam. ¹⁵ Bm Si add gambhīro. ¹⁶ MSS ubbhidodako. Cf. I Sum. Vol. 218.

udakass' āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ
 anuppaveccheyya¹; atha kho tambhā ca udakarabadā sītā
 vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tam eva udakarabadāṃ sītena vārinā
 abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa
 kiñci sabbāvato udakarabadassa sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa;
 evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena
 pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati,
 nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena
 apphutaṃ hoti. Puna ca param, Udāyi, bhikkhu pītiyā ca
 virāgā — pe — tatiyājjbānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So
 imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti
 paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippī-
 tikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, uppaliniyaṃ
 vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni
 vā padumāni va puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udake samvad-
 dhāni udakā 'nuggatāni antonimuggaposīni, tāni yāva c'aggā
 yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni² paripūrāni
 paripphutāni³, nāssa⁴ kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ va padu-
 mānaṃ vā puṇḍarikānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa;
 evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena
 sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa
 kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.
 Puna ca param, Udāyi, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā⁵
 dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassūnaṃ
 atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catut-
 thajjbānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ
 parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa
 kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena
 apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso odātena vatthena
 sasisaṃ pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa
 odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa; evam eva kho, Udāyi,
 bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena
 pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa pari-

¹ Ba S₁ nīnu^o, omitting foregoing na. ² So B^m S₁; S_k sandāni. ³ So
 S₁, B^m paripphutāni; S_k paripphurāni. ⁴ S_k nāyam. ⁵ S₁ omits next
 ten words, inserting pe before cattutthajjh^o.

suddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakaḥ bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanāṃ paṭipadā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaḥ evaṃ pajānanti: Ayam kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko¹ mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhamśanadhammo, idaṃ ca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ². Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato accho vippasanno sabbākārasampanno³, tatr' assa suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā; tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso batthe karitvā paccavekkheyya: Ayam kho maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato accho⁴ vippasanno sabbākārasampanno, tatr' idaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā ti. Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanāṃ paṭipadā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaḥ evaṃ jānanti: Ayam kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhamśanadhammo, idaṃ ca pana viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakaḥ bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanāṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaḥ imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti rūpiṇaṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccāṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso muñjamhā isikaṃ pabbāheyya, tassa evaṃ c' assa: Ayam muñjo ayam isikā, añño muñjo aññā isikā⁵, muñjamhā tveva isikā pabbālha⁶ ti. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, puriso asinā kosiyā pabbāheyya⁷, tassa evam assa: Ayam asi ayam kosi. añño asi añño kosi. kosiyā tveva asi pabbālho ti. Seyyathāpi

¹ So S¹ S², B¹ cātumab¹. ² So S¹ S², B¹ paribandham. ³ S¹ omittano & add hoti. B¹ (alone) continues tatr' id. v. ⁴ B¹ lokas ubbaheyya, tassa evam assa: Ayam lokas ayam muñjo, añño muñjo aññā lokas; S¹ lokas ubbaheyya, tassa evam assa. Ayam lokas ayam muñjo, añño muñjo aññā lokas. S² añño muñjo aññā isikā; B¹ muñjo, isika. ⁵ So S¹, B¹ pabbāha, S¹ ubbahe. I Digha p. 77 pavāha. ⁶ So B¹; S¹ pabbajaleyya; S² ubbaheyya.

pan', Udāyi, puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyya, tassa evam
 assa: Ayaṃ ahi ayaṃ karaṇḍo, añño ahi añño karaṇḍo,
 karaṇḍā tveva ahi ubbhato ti — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā
 mayā sāvakaṇaṃ patipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā
 imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti rūpiṃ manoma-
 yaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Tatra ca pana me
 sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapūramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakaṇaṃ paṭi-
 padā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihitāṃ iddhividhaṃ
 paccanubhonti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā honti, bahudhā pi
 hutvā eko honti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuddaṃ¹ tiropā-
 kāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse,
 pathaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karonti seyyathāpi udaye,
 ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo. ime
 pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubbhāve pāṇinā
 parimasanti parimajjanti, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ
 vattenti². Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, dakkho kumbhakāro vā kum-
 bhakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatāya mattikāya yaṃ yad
 eva bhājanavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya
 abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, dakkho dantakāro
 vā dantakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmīṃ dantasmīṃ
 yaṃ yad eva dantavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya
 abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, dakkho suvaṇṇa-
 kāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmīṃ suva-
 ṇṇasmīṃ yaṃ yad eva suvaṇṇavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad
 eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi,
 akkhātā mayā sāvakaṇaṃ patipadā, yathā paṭipannā me
 sāvakā anekavihitāṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhonti, eko pi hutvā
 bahudhā honti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko honti, āvibhāvaṃ
 tirobhāvaṃ tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā
 gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse, pathaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ
 karonti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhiijamāne gacchanti
 seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi

¹ So S^k & S₁; S₂ tirokuddhaṃ; Bm tirokuttaṃ Cf. I. 34. ² So MSS &
 Vol. I p. 34. Dīgha I p. 78 va samv^o.

neyya¹, akanikam vā akanikan ti jāneyya, — evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānanti, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vītārāgaṃ vā cittaṃ, — pe² — sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ — pe — vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ. vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ. asaṃāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti³, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti, seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo, tisso pi jātiyo, catasso pi jātiyo, pañca pi jātiyo, dasa pi jātiyo. visatim pi jātiyo, timsam pi jātiyo, cattārisam pi jātiyo. paññāsam pi jātiyo, jātisatam pi, jātisahassam pi, jātisatasa-hassam pi, aneke pi saṃvattakappe⁴, aneke pi vivattakappe. aneke pi saṃvattavivattakappe⁵: Amutra āsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatrāpi⁶ āsīm evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso sakamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, so tamhā gāmā sakam yeva gāmaṃ paccāgaccheyya; tassa evam assa: — Aham kho sakamhā gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañchiṃ⁶, tatra evaṃ atthāsiṃ evaṃ nisidiṃ evaṃ abhāsiṃ evaṃ taṇhī ahoṃ. tamhā pi gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañchiṃ, tatrāpi evaṃ atthā-

¹ So Bm: Ss jāneyyam, Si pajāneyya. ² Si, like 1 Digha p. 80, omits pe here (& infra) & gives the recital in full, as above. ³ Bm Si omit vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. ⁴ So Bm Si; Ss: saṃvaddhak^o & vivaddhak^o. ⁵ So Bm Si & Ss, Ss: -ddh-, as before. ⁶ So Ss. Si āgaccham. Bm agaccham. 1 Digha p 81 reads āgañcim.

siṃ evaṃ nisīdim evaṃ abhāsiṃ evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣiṃ, so 'mhi tamhā gāmaṃ sakaṃ yeva gāmaṃ paccāgato ti. Evam eva kho, Udayi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti, seyyathīdaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo¹ — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosāna-pāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udayi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānanti: Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena² samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādittthikā micchādittthikammasamādānā; te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinīpātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā³ manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammāditthikā sammāditthikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānanti. Seyyathāp' ass', Udayi, dve⁴ agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe thito passeyya manusse gehe⁵ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusācarante⁶ pi anuvicarante pi. — Evam eva kho, Udayi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe⁷ — yathākammūpage satte pajānanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

¹ B^m omits dve pi jātiyo. ² Skt vacī — pe — manod°. ³ Skt vacī — pe — manos°. ⁴ Skt Seyyathāpassudāñce agārā; Skt seyyathāpassudāpassāñce; B^m Si seyyathāpi Udayi. ⁵ So Si; B^m manusse geham; Skt manussagehe. ⁶ So Si Skt; B^m anucāṅkamante. ⁷ B^m omits, inserting la after pajānanti infra.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, pabbatasamkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre tṭhito passeyya sippisambukam¹ pi sak-kharakaṭṭhalam² pi macchagumbam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi; tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tatr' ime sippisambukā pi sak-kharakaṭṭhalā macchagumbā pi caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pīti. — Evam³ eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, pañcama dhammo, yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Ime kho, Udāyi, pañca dhammā, yehi mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀSAKULUDĀYISUTTAM³ SATTAMAM.

78.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekam, samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto⁴ samayappavāḍake tīndukācīre⁵ ekasālake Mallikāya ārāme⁶

¹ B^m Sⁱ sippikas°. ² So S^{kt} Sⁱ; B^m -kath-. ³ Bu Sⁱ suttam always; S^{kt} B^m suttantaṃ. S^{kt} Sⁱ (not Bu B^m) add nīṭṭhitam. ⁴ B^m Sⁱ -munno^o throughout. ⁵ Sⁱ tīnd° with note that the Burmese & Sinhalese reading is tīnd°. ⁶ This sentence is quoted at I. Sum. VII. p. 32.

paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim timattehi¹ paribbājakasatehi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati Sāvattihiyā nikkhami divādivassa Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa etad ahoṣi: Akālo kho tāva Bhagavantam dassanāya; patisallīno² Bhagavā; manobhāvanīyānam pi bhikkhūnam asamayo dassanāya; patisallīnā manobhāvanīyā bhikkhū. Yaṇṇūnāham yena samayappavādako tindukācīro³ ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmo yena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto ten' upasaṁkameyyan ti. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena samayappavādako tindukācīro³ ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmo⁴, ten' upasaṁkami. Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim nisīno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddāya mahāsaddāya anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya, seyyathidam: rājakatham corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhatṭhānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhavakatham iti vā. Addasā kho Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto Pañcakaṅgam thapatim dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna sakam parisam saṇṭhāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā bhonto saddam akattha; ayaṁ samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako āgacchatī, Pañcakaṅgo thapati. Yāvata kho pana samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā gihī odātavasanā Sāvattihiyam paṭivasanti, ayaṁ tesam aññataro Pañcakaṅgo thapati. Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādīno, app' eva nāma appasaddam parisam viditvā upasaṁkamitabbam maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesuṁ. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto, ten' upasaṁkami; upasaṁkamitvā Uggāhamānena paribbājakena Samanamaṇḍikāputtena saddhim

¹ S^{kt} ntimatehi; B^m Sⁱ pañcamattehi. ² So S^{kt}; B^m parisallino; Sⁱ patisallino. ³ S^{kt} t-cīram. ⁴ B^m (alone) adds yena Ugg. paribbājako Samanam.

sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto etad avoca: Catuhi¹ kho ahaṃ, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ. Katamehi catuhi? Idha, thapati, na kāyena pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karotī, na pāpikaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, na pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ saṃkappeti, na pāpakaṃ ājīvaṃ ājīvati. Imehi kho ahaṃ, thapati, catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhan ti.

Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati Uggāhamānassa paribbājaka-kassa Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandi nappatikkosī; anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānissāmi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati, yāvatako ahosi Uggāhamānena paribbājakena Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte, Bhagavā Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ etad avoca: — Evaṃ sante kho, thapati, dāhara kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati paramakusalo uttamapattipatto samaṇo ayojjho. yathā Uggāhamānassa paribbājaka-kassa Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa vacanaṃ. Dāharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa kāyo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana kāyena pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karissati. aññatra phanditamattā. Dāharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa vācā ti pi na hoti; kuto pana pāpikaṃ vācaṃ bhāssati, aññatra roditamattā. Dāharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa saṃkappo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ saṃkappissati, aññatra vikujjitamattā². Dāharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa ājīvo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana

¹ So Ss Bu; Ss B= catōhi. ² So Bu; Ss vikujjantamattā; B= vikujjitamattā, Ss kujjitamattā (for? kujjitamattā)

pāpakam ājīvam ājīvissati, aññatra mātutthaññā. Evaṃ sante kho, thapati, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati paramakusalo uttamapattipatto samaṇo ayojjho, yathā Uggāhamānassa paribbājakassa Samanamaṇḍikāputtassa vacanam.

Catubi kho aham, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi na c' eva sampannakusalaṃ na paramakusalaṃ na uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjham, api c' imaṃ daharaṃ kumāraṃ mandaṃ uttānaseyyakaṃ samadhiggayha¹ tiṭṭhati. Katamehi catuhi? Idha, thapati, na kāyena pāpakam kammaṃ karoti, na pāpikam vācam bhāsati, na pāpakam saṃkappaṃ saṃkappeti, na pāpakam ājīvam ājīvati. Imehi kho aham, thapati, catubi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi na c' eva sampannakusalaṃ na paramakusalaṃ na uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjham, api c' imaṃ daharaṃ kumāraṃ mandaṃ uttānaseyyakaṃ samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati.

Dasahi kho aham, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjham. Ime akusalasīlā² taṃ³, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasīlā taṃ⁴, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi⁵. Idha akusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti⁶ taṃ⁷, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ - paṭipanno akusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taṃ⁸, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime kusalasīlā taṃ⁹, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā kusalasīlā taṃ¹⁰, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha kusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti taṃ¹¹, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ - paṭipanno kusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taṃ¹², thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime akusalasamkappā taṃ¹³, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasamkappā taṃ¹⁴, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha

¹ So Si Bu; Skt Bm s-igayha. ² Bm Si akusalā, & kusala infra, throughout.

³ Bm Si taṃ aham. — Si noting that in Sinh: 'Anekavāsesu taṃ ti pāṭho dīssati', Skt kham (bis) ⁴ Skt repeat this sentence. ⁵ Skt nirujjhanti.

akusalasamkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno akusalānaṃ¹ samkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti tahaṃ. thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime kusalasamkappā², tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā kusalasamkappā³ tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha kusalasamkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno kusalānaṃ samkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi.

Katame ca, thapati, akusalasilā? — Akusalānaṃ kāyakkammaṃ, akusalānaṃ vacikkammaṃ, pāpako. ājivo. — ime vuccanti, thapati, akusalasilā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasilā kimsamuṭṭhānā? Samuṭṭhānaṃ⁴ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Cittasamuṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Katamaṃ cittaṃ? Cittaṃ pi hi bahu⁵ anekavidhaṃ nānappakārakaṃ sacittaṃ sarāgaṃ sadosaṃ samohaṃ; itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasilā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasilā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto⁶. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu kāyaduccaritaṃ pabāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti, vaciduccaritaṃ pabāya vacisucaritaṃ bhāveti, manoduccaritaṃ pabāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti, micchā-ājīvaṃ pabāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ⁷ kappeti. Etth' ete akusalasilā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, akusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anupannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pabānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā⁸ asammesāya bhīyyobhāvāya⁹ vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭi-

¹ So Bm Si; Skt kusalanam. ² So Bm Si; Skt akusala°. ³ Bm here et infra bahum. ⁴ Skt vuttam. ⁵ Si jivitam. ⁶ Bm tṭhiyā. ⁷ Skt bhīyyo-bhāvaya.

panno kho, thapati, akusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Katame ca, thapati, kusalasilā? Kusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ, kusalaṃ vacikammaṃ, ājīvapārisuddhiṃ pi kho ahaṃ, thapati, silasmiṃ vadāmi. Ime vuccanti, thapati, kusalasilā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasilā kiṃsamutthānā? Samutthānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Cittasamutthānā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Katamaṃ cittaṃ? Cittaṃ pi hi bahu anekavidhaṃ nānappakārakaṃ. Yaṃ cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ vītadosaṃ vītamohaṃ. — itosamutthānā kusalasilā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasilā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu silavā hoti, no ca silamayo, taṃ ca ceto vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; yattb' assa te kusalasilā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, kusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya — pe — anuppannānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya¹; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ t̥bitiyā asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, kusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Katame ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā? Kāmasaṃkappo, byāpādasamkappo, vihiṃsāsamkappo; — ime vuccanti, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā kiṃsamutthānā? Samutthānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Saññāsamutthānā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Katamaṃ saññā? Saññā pi hi bahu anekavidhā nānappakārikā², kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihiṃsāsaññā; itosamutthānā akusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi³

¹ Si adds pe. ² Si inserts ya. ³ It inserts pa; Si inserts vivicca akusalāhi dhammehi sarīratkkaṃ sarīratkkaṃ vivekajāṃ pītisukkaṃ pāharānaṃ jhinaṃ, S¹ insert a dash.

— paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja vibharati; etth' ete akusalasaṃkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, akusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pabhānāya¹ — pe — anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya — pe — uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ² tthitiyā asammosāya, bhīyyobbhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā, chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, akusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Katame ca, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā? — Nekkhammasaṃkappo, abyāpādasasaṃkappo, avihimsāsaṃkappo; ime vuccanti, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā kimsamutthānā? Samutthānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Saññāsamutthānā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Katamā saññā? Saññā pi hi bahu anekavidhā nānappakārikā³, nekkhammasaññā abyāpādasaññā avihimsāsaññā; itosamutthānā kusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā — pe — dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Etth' ete kusalasaṃkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, kusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pabhānāya — pe — anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya — pe — uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tthitiyā asammosāya bhīyyobbhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, kusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Katamehi cāhaṃ⁴, thapati, dasahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ

¹ Skt omit. ² Si inserts yā. ³ So Skt; Si omits cāham; Bm reads ca alone.

paññāpemi sampannakusalam paramakusalam uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjham? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu asekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsankappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti. asekhena sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammā—ājīvena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya¹ sammāsatiyā samannāgato hoti. asekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāñāṇena samannagato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiyā samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho ahaṃ, thapati, dasahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalam paññāpemi sampannakusalam paramakusalam uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjhan ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Pañcakaṅgo thapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

SAMAṆAMAṆḍIKĀSUTTAM² ATTHAMAM.

79.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyī paribbājako Moranivāpe paribbājakārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagaham³ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad aho si— Atippago kho tvaṃ Rājagaham piṇḍaya carituṃ. Yannūnāham yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo yena Sakuludāyī paribbājako, ten' upasamkameyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagava yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo, ten' upasamkami. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyī paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhum nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsuddhāva

¹ Ss asekhena. ² Ss samannamanā. B = S samannamanā; cf Sum. Vol. I p. 32 & p. 181. ³ S inserts yena before Rājagaham & tena after it.

mahāsaddāya anekavibhāṇaṁ tiracchāṇakathāṁ kathentiyaṁ, — seyyathidaṁ: Rājakathāṁ¹ corakathāṁ mahāmattakathāṁ senākathāṁ bhayakathāṁ yuddhakathāṁ annakathāṁ pānakathāṁ vatthakathāṁ sayanakathāṁ mālākathāṁ gandhakathāṁ nātikathāṁ yānakathāṁ gāmakathāṁ nigamakathāṁ nagarakathāṁ janapadakathāṁ itthikathāṁ sūrakathāṁ visikhākathāṁ kumbhatthānakathāṁ pubbapetakathāṁ nānattakathāṁ lokakkhāyikāṁ samuddakkhāyikāṁ itibhavābhavakathāṁ iti vā. Addasā kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantaṁ dūrato va āgacchantaṁ; disvāna sakāṁ parisaṁ saṇṭhāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu, ma bhonto saddam akattha. Ayaṁ samāno Gotamo āgacchati. Appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādī. App' eva nāma appasaddaṁ parisaṁ viditvā upasaṁkamitabbāṁ maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesuṁ.

Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako, ten' upasaṁkami. Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca: — Etu kho bhante Bhagavā; sāgataṁ bhante Bhagavato; cirassaṁ kho bhante Bhagavā imaṁ pariyāyam akāsi, yadidaṁ idh' āgamanāya; nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā; idam āsanaṁ paññattan ti.

Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Sakuludāyi pi kho paribbājako aññataraṁ nīcam āsanaṁ gahetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinnaṁ kho Sakuludāyīṁ paribbājakaṁ Bhagavā etad avoca: — Kāya nu 'ttha, Udāyi, etarahi kathāya sannisinā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippekāṭā ti?

Titthat' esā, bhante, kathā yāya mayaṁ etarahi kathāya sannisinā. N' esā, bhante, kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati pacchāpi savaṇāya. Yadāhaṁ, bhante, imaṁ parisaṁ anupasaṁkanto homi, athāyaṁ parisaṁ anekavibhāṇaṁ tiracchāṇakathāṁ kathenti nisinnā hoti. Yadā ca kho ahaṁ, bhante, imaṁ parisaṁ upasaṁkanto homi, athāyaṁ parisaṁ mamaṁ yeva mukhaṁ ulloketi² nisinnā hoti: Yaṁ no samāno Udāyi dhammaṁ bhāsissati, taṁ no sossāmāti. Yadā

¹ Si here inserts *pe* & omits sentence to *iti vā*. ² So *Skt Bm*; Si *olokenti*.

pana. bhante, Bhagavā imaṃ parisāṃ upasaṃkanto hoti, atha ahaṃ c' eva ayaṃ ca parisā Bhagavato va¹ mukhaṃ ullokentā² nisinnā homa³: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati tam no sossāmāti.

Tena h', Udāyi, tam yev' ettha paṭibhātu, yathā maṃ paṭibhāseyyāti.

Purimāni, bhante. divasāni purimatarāni sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ānāpāssanaṃ paṭijānamāno: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato cu suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatāṃ samitāṃ ānāpāssanaṃ paccupatṭhitan ti. So mayā pubbantaṃ ārabbhā pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi. kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātvā-kāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ yeva ārabbhā pīti⁴ udapādi: Aho nūna Bhagavā, aho nūna sugato, yo imesaṃ dhammānaṃ kusalo ti.

Ko pan' eso, Udāyi, sabbaññū sabbādassāvī aparisesaṃ ānāpāssanaṃ paṭijānamāno: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatāṃ samitāṃ ānāpāssanaṃ paccupatṭhitan ti, yo tayā⁵ pubbantaṃ ārabbhā pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi⁶ kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātvākāsi⁷?

Nigaṇtho, bhante. Nātaputto⁸ ti.

Yo kho, Udāyi, anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jūtiṃ, dve pi jūtiyo, — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya, so vā⁹ maṃ pubbantaṃ ārabbhā pañhaṃ puccheyya, tam vā 'haṃ pubbantaṃ ārabbhā pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ; so vā me pubbantaṃ ārabbhā pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya, tassa vā 'haṃ pubbantaṃ ārabbhā pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ; so kho, Udāyi, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta mānusa kenā satte passeyya cava māne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte savaṇne dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathā-kammaṃpage satte pajaneyya; so vā maṃ aparantaṃ ārabbhā

¹ Im Si omit va. ² Si ulokenti, Im uloketvā; Sk ulloketo. ³ So Im, SM hotira; Si hoti. ⁴ SM s.t., Im Si s.t. ⁵ Im Si so tayā; Sk yo nayā. ⁶ Im Si Nāp. ⁷ Sk omit vā tere.

pañham puccheyya, tam va 'ham aparantam ārabha pañham puccheyyam; so vā me aparantam ā abbha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya, tassa vā 'ham aparantam ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyyam. Api c', Udāyi, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto, tiṭṭhatu aparanto. Dhamman te desessāmi: Imasmiṃ sati, idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ upapajjati; imasmiṃ asati, idaṃ na hoti; imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhatīti.

Aham, bhante, yāvatakam pi me iminā attabhāvena paccanubhūtam, tam pi nappahomi iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anussaritam; kuto panāham anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissāmi, seyyathidaṃ: ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissāmi, seyyathāpi Bhagavā. Aham hi bhante etarahi paṃsupisācakaṃ pi na passāmi, kuto panāham dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passissāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathākammūpage satte pajānissāmi, seyyathāpi Bhagavā. Yam pana maṃ bhante Bhagavā evaṃ āha: Api c', Udāyi, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto, tiṭṭhatu aparanto; dhammaṃ desessāmi¹: — Imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ upapajjati; imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti; imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhatīti; taṃ ca pana me bhiyyosomattāya na pakkhāyati². Appeva nāmāham, bhante, sake ācariyake Bhagavato cittaṃ ārādheyyam pañhassa veyyākaraṇenāti.

Kin ti pana te, Udāyi, sake ācariyake hotīti?

Ambākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayam paramo vaṇṇo, ayam paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Yam pana te etaṃ, Udāyi, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayam paramo vaṇṇo, ayam paramo vaṇṇo ti, — katamo so paramo vaṇṇo ti?

Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītatara vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Katamo pana so, Udāyi, vaṇṇo, yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītatara vā na 'tthīti?

¹ Ba desissāmi; Si alone inserts te. * So Si; Bm na makkhāyati; S¹ pana pakkhāyati

Yasmā bhante vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītatara vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti¹.

Dīghā pi kho te esā, Udāyi, phareyya. Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītatara vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi: Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso evaṃ vadeyya: — Ahaṃ yā imasmim̐ janapade janapadakalyāṇī, taṃ icchāmi taṃ kamemīti. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇim̐ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇim̐: Khatthiyi vā brāhmaṇi vā vessi vā suddi vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇim̐ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇim̐: Evaṃnāmā² evaṃgottā iti vā ti, — pe — dīghā vā rassā vā majjhimā³ vā kālī vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavi vā ti? Amukasmim̐ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kamesīti? Iti puṭṭho Āmāti vadeyya. — Taṃ kim maññasi. Udāyi? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ⁴ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ, Udāyi: Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītatara vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi.

Seyyathāpi, bhante, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā atṭhamiso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati⁵ ca tapati ca virocati ca; evaṃvaṇṇo attā hoti arogo⁶ param maraṇā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā⁷ maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā atṭhamiso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto

¹ So Si; Sk reads Katamo pana so Udayi vanna yasmi añño vanna utt. va pau. va na 'tthi; Bm Katamo pana so paramo vanna? Yasma bhante &c. ² Bm Si evaṃvanna. ³ So Bm & Si; Sk majjhi, which Si notes as the Sinh. reading Cf. Nr. 80 & 1 Dīgha p. 211. ⁴ So Bu; Si appaṭihīrakataṃ; Bm appaṭihīrakataṃ, Sk appaṭihīrakam. ⁵ This is the Sinhalese reading, as noted by Si (which reads bhāsate va tapate va virocate va); Bm bhāsate ca tapate ca (as Sk infra Nr. 80). ⁶ Sk ārogo here & in Nr. 80 Cf. 1 Jāt. 363. ⁷ Sk omit va

bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati ca; yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca¹ paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho. — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, yā vā rattiyā paccūsasamayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yāyam, bhante, rattiyā paccūsasamayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yā vā rattiyā paccūsasamayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, yo² vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido³ adḍharattasamayāṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido adḍharattasamayāṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

¹ So Bm Si, the latter with note 'Sīha!apottbake anekathānesu va ti patho dīssati'; Skt vā... cāti here, but ca... cāti infra. ² All MSS yā here & yo in Nr. 80. ³ So Si Bu, & Skt once infra; Skt abhidose twice & abhidosā once; Bm abhidosā always; St abhidesse twice. In Nr. 80 Sk abhīde.

Tam kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā tadahu 'posathe panna-rase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayam cando, yo vā vassānam pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayam suriyo, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abbikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, vassānam pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayam suriyo, ayam imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abbikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Ato¹ kho te, Udāyi, bahūhi bahutarā devā ye imesaṃ candimasuriyānaṃ ābhā² nānubhonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi. Atha ca paṇūhaṃ na vadāmi: Yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthīti. Atha ca pana tvaṃ, Udāyi: Yvāyam vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopanakena hīnataro³ ca pati-kiṭṭhataro⁴ ca, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; taṃ ca vaṇṇam na paññāpesīti.

Acchidaṃ⁵ Bhagavā katham? Acchidaṃ Sugato kathan ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, evaṃ vadasi: Acchidaṃ Bhagavā katham? acchidaṃ Sugato kathan ti?

Ambhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayam paramo vaṇṇo, ayam paramo vaṇṇo ti. Te mayam, bhante, Bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyuñjijyamānā samanuggāhiyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā aparaddhā ti.

Kim pan'. Udāyi, atthi ekantasukho loko? Atthi ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Ambhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Atthi ekantasukho loko; atthi ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Katamā pana sā, Udāyi, ākāravati paṭipadā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Idha, bhante, ekacco pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā pativirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārāṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā pativi-

¹ Si tato. In Nr. 60 Si atla. ² So MSS, Bā abhāya. ³ Bā Si nīhi-nataro. ⁴ Si kiṭṭhataro Bā paṭipataro. ⁵ So Si Si, Bā acchira.

rato hoti, musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, aññataram vā pana tapogunaṃ samādāya vattati. Ayam kho sā, bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante¹.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye aññataram tapogunaṃ samādāya vattati, ekantasukhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Api nu kho vokiṇṇasukhadukkhāṃ patipadaṃ āgama ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyā hotīti²?

Acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathaṃ? acchidaṃ Sugato kathaṃ ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, evaṃ vadasi: Acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathaṃ? acchidaṃ Sugato kathaṃ ti?

Amhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Atthi ekantasukho loko, atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti. Te mayā, bhante, Bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyuññiyamānā samanuggāhiyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā aparaddhā pi³. Kim pana, bhante, atthi ekantasukho loko? Atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

¹ Sk here, & Si throughout, adds ti. * So Sk Si; Bm sacchikiriyāyāti.

² So Si; Bm aparaddhā ti; Sk aparadda va; St aparaddhā vā.

Atthi kho, Udāyi, ekantasukho loko; atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Katamā pana sā, bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā — pe¹ — dutiyajjhānaṃ² — pe — tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ kho sā, Udāyi, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Na kho³ sā, bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāya. Sacchikato hi 'ssa, bhante. ettāvatā ekantasukho loko hotīti⁴.

Na khvāssa⁵, Udāyi. ettāvatā ekantasukho loko sacchikato hoti; ākāravatī tveva sā paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Evam vutte. Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā unnādinī uccāsaddā mahāsaddā⁶ abosi⁷: — Ettha mayaṃ anassāma sācariyakā; ettha mayaṃ⁸ anassāma sācariyakā; na mayaṃ ito bhiyyo uttaritaraṃ pajānūmāti. Atha kho Sakuludāyī paribbājako te paribbājake appasadde katvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: Kittāvatā pan' assa, bhante, ekantasukho loko sacchikato hotīti?

Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pabānā — pe — catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; yāvatā devatā ekantasukhaṃ lokaṃ uppannā, tāhi devatāhi saddhim santitṭhāti sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati. Ettāvatā khvāssa, Udāyi, ekantasukho loko sacchikato hotīti.

Etassa nūna⁹, bhante, ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyā-hetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti?

Na kho, Udāyi, etassa ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Atthi kho, Udāyi, aññe va dhammā uttaritarā ca pañītarā ca yesaṃ sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

¹ Skt omit. ² Bm Si insert upasampajja viharati, pūjyā ca virāgi. ³ Bm Si kin na kho. ⁴ Skt hoti. ⁵ Bm Si na khvāssa, Sk nakkhāvassa, St nakkhāvassa. ⁶ Bm Si uccāsaddamahāsadda. Supra Skt unnādinī. ⁷ So Skt Si, Bm abhesum. ⁸ Skt add p'. ⁹ So Skt Si, Bm nanu.

Katame pana te, bhante, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, yesam sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti?

Idh', Udāyi. Tatbhāgato loka uppajjati, araham sammā-sambuddho, vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū, anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā — pe — so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Puna ca paraṃ. Udāyi, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā — pe — dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ. catuṭṭhajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi. dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati; seyyathīdaṃ: ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātāñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe -- yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti — pe — ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti, — pe — ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ayaṃ āsava-

samudayo ti — pe — ayaṃ āsavanīrodho ti — pe — ayaṃ āsavanīrodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī ñāṇaṃ hoti; Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyā hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Ime kho, Udāyi, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, yesaṃ sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

Evaṃ vutte, Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Abhikkantaṃ, bhante; abhikkantaṃ, bhante. Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḥassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāro vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rupāni dakkhintīti; — evaṃ evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadaṃ ti.

Evaṃ vutte Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa¹ parisā Sakuludāyinaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca²: — Mā, bhavaṃ Udāyi, samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari; mā, bhavaṃ Udāyi, ācariyo hutvā antevāsivāsaṃ vasi. Seyyathāpi nāma maṇiko³ hutvā uddekaniko⁴ assa, evaṃ sampadam etam⁵ bhoto Udāyissa⁶ bhavissati. Mā bhavaṃ Udāyi samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari; mā bhavaṃ Udāyi ācariyo⁷ hutvā antevāsivāsaṃ vasīti. Iti-h-idaṃ Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā Sakuludāyinaṃ paribbājakaṃ antarāyam⁸ akāsi Bhagavati brahmacariye ti.

CULASAKULUDĀYI-SUTTAM NAVANAM.

¹ B= (alone) avocam. ² S= udakamasiho. ³ So S¹ N₁; S¹ uddevakamiko. B= udayaniko. ⁴ B= S¹ idam. ⁵ B= adds ca. ⁶ S¹ ācariyako. ⁷ S¹ antarāyehasi.

80.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattbiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Vekhanasso ¹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tūhito kho Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavato santike udānaṃ udānesi: — Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Kim pana tvaṃ, Kaccāna, evaṃ vadasi: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti? Katamo so paramo vaṇṇo ti?

Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Katamo pana so, Kaccāna, vaṇṇo yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthiti?

Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Dīghā pi kho te esā, Kaccāna, phareyya. Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi. Seyyathāpi, Kaccāna, puriso evaṃ vadeyya: — Ahaṃ yā masmiṃ janapade janapadakalyāṇi, taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmemeṭi. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Khattiyi vā brāhmaṇi vā vessi vā suddi vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ. Evaṃ-nāma evaṃ-gottā iti vā ti — pe — dīghā vā rassā vā majjhimā ² vā kāḷi vā sūmā vā maṅguracchavī vā ti? Amukasmim gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kāmeseṭi? Iti puṭṭho Āmāti vadeyya — Taṃ

¹ So Bu twice & S^{kt} once, B^m throughout & S^{kt} four times Vekhanassa; Sⁱ Vekhanassa throughout; S^{kt} once Vekhanassa. ² S^{kt} majjhā. Cf. p. 83.

kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appātibhīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

Addhā kho, bho Gotama. evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appātibhīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.

Evam eva kho tvaṃ. Kaccāna: Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasī, taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama. maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atthaṃso superikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati¹ ca viroceti ca; evaṃvaṇṇo attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi. Kaccāna? Yo vā maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atthaṃso superikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati ca viroceti ca, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadipo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya telappadipo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadipo, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, ya vā rattijā paccūsamayaṃ

¹ Sā here & infra (hasate ca tapate See p. 33.

viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattiyā paccūsasamayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattiyā paccūsasamayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, yo vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayāṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayāṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayāṃ cando. yo vā vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayāṃ suriyo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayāṃ suriyo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Ato kho te, Kaccāna, bahūhi bahutarā devā, ye imesaṃ candimasuriyānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi. Atha ca paṇābaṃ na vadāmi: Yasmā vaṇṇā añño vāṇṇo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca na 'tthīti. Atha ca paṇa tvaṃ, Kaccāna: Yvāyaṃ vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopanakena hīnataro ca patikittḥataro ca, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Pañca kho ime, Kaccāna, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasāmbhitā rajaniyā¹; sotaviññeyyā saddā — pe² —; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā³

¹ So S^t S_i; B^m rajaniyā. Cf. I Maj. 85, 1 Dīgha p. 245. ² S_i omits

³ So B^m S_i; S^t potṭhabbā.

itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho, Kaccāna, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṃ kho, Kaccāna, ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kāmasukhaṃ. Iti kāmehi kāmasukhaṃ kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṃ tattha aggam akkhāyatīti.

Evam vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Acchariyaṃ, bho Gotama¹, abbhutaṃ, bho Gotama. Yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ bhoto Gotamena: — Kāmehi kāmasukhaṃ kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṃ tattha aggam akkhāyatīti².

Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ, Kaccāna, tayā aññadiṭṭhikena aññakhantikena aññarūcikena aññatrayogena³ aññathācariyakena⁴ kāmam vā⁵ kāmasukhaṃ vā kāmaggasukhaṃ vā. Ye kho te, Kaccāna, bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthāparikhīṇabhavasamyojanā⁶ sammadaññāvimuttā, te kho etaṃ⁷ jāneyyunt: Kāmam⁸ vā kāmasukhaṃ vā kāmaggasukhaṃ vā ti.

Evam vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako kupīto anattamano Bhagavantam yeva khuisento Bhagavantam yeva vambhento Bhagavantam yeva vadamāno: Samaṇo ca⁹ Gotamo pāpito¹⁰ bhavissatīti, Bhagavantam etad avoca¹¹: — Evam eva pan' idh' eke¹² samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubbantam apassantā¹³ aparantam, atha ca¹⁴ pana: Khīṇū jāti vusitam brahmācariyam kataṃ karaṇīyam nūparam itthāttāyāti¹⁵ patijānanti; Tesam idaṃ bhūsitam hassakam yeva sampajjati¹⁶ nāmakam¹⁷ yeva sampajjati rittakam yeva sampajjati tucchakam yeva sampajjati.

Ye kho te, Kaccāna, samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubban-

¹ Bm repeats these three words. ² Bm adds Kāmehi, bho Gotama, kāmasukhaṃ . . . aggam akkhāyatīti. ³ So Skt Bm; Si aññatthayogena. ⁴ So Skt Si, Bm aññatric. ⁵ Bm kāmā vā, Skt kāmāsava; Si kāmam vā, with note that the Burmese reading is kāmā vā. ⁶ Skt -khlā bhavasamyojanā. ⁷ Bm evam. ⁸ So Skt here, with Si. ⁹ Bm Si omit ca. ¹⁰ So Skt Si Bu, Bm papiko. ¹¹ For the above passage cf. I Dīgha p. 90. ¹² Bm Si ekacce. ¹³ Si ajānanta. ¹⁴ Skt omit ca. ¹⁵ Bm patijānamati throughout. ¹⁶ Bm omits these three words here & inserts hanitam yeva sampajjati before rittakam. ¹⁷ So Skt Bm & I Dīgha 240, Si Bu lamakam.

taṃ apassantā aparantaṃ: Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ
kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti paṭijānanti;
tesaṃ so yeva sahadhammiko¹ niggaho hoti². Api ca,
Kaccāna, tittathu pubbanto tiṭṭhatu aparanto. Etu viññū
puriso asaṭho amāyāvī ujjujātiko: Ahaṃ anusāsāmi, ahaṃ
dhammaṃ desemi; yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno na
cirass' eva sāmaṃ űeva³ űassati sāmaṃ dakkhīti⁴. Evaṃ
kira sammā⁵ bandhanā vip̐pamokkho hoti yaḍidaṃ avijjābandha-
nā. Seyyathāpi, Kaccāna, daharo kumāro mando uttāna-
seyyako kaṇṭhapañcamehi bandhanehi baddho assa suttaban-
dhanehi; tassa vuddhiṃ anvāya indriyānaṃ paripākam anvāya
tāni bandhanāni mucceyyuṃ⁶; so mokkho 'mhi⁷ kho jāneyya
no ca bandhanaṃ⁸; — evaṃ eva kho, Kaccāna, etu viññū
puriso asaṭho amāyāvī ujjujātiko: Ahaṃ anusāsāmi, ahaṃ
dhammaṃ desemi; yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno na
cirass' eva sāmaṃ űeva űassati sāmaṃ dakkhīti. Evaṃ kira
sammā bandhanā vip̐pamokkho hoti yaḍidaṃ avijjābandhanā ti.

Evaṃ vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad
avoca: — Abbikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho
Gotama⁹, — pe — upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu
ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

VEKHANASSASUTTAM DASAMAṀ

PARIBBĀJAKAVAGGO TATIYO.

¹ So B^m Si; Skt tesam tesahaṃ dhammiko. ² So Skt Si; B^m hotiti.
³ Skt askhamaṃ űevam. ⁴ So Skt (bis) Si (bis) S^t (once); B^m S^t (once)
dakkhīti. See also Nr. 99. ⁵ B^m evaṃ kir'ayasma; Si evaṃ kirayasma,
with note that the Sinh. reading is kira sammā. ⁶ Si muñceyyuṃ. ⁷
So Si; Skt mokkho 'mhi; B^m mokkh' asmiti. ⁸ So B^m Si; Skt bandham.
⁹ B^m omits the three words repeated.

81.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamā aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pātvā-kāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi: — Ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ¹ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, Ānanda, imasmiṃ padese Vebhaṅgam² nāma gāmanigamo ahoṣi iddho c' eva phīto³ ca bahujano ākiṇṇamanusso. Vebhaṅgam kho, Ānanda, gāmanigamaṃ Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho upanissāya viḥāsi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ārāmo ahoṣi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho nisinnako bhikkhusaṃgham ovadatīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando catuggunā saṃghātiṃ paññāpetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Tena hi, bhante, Bhagavā nisīdatu. Evāyaṃ bhūmippadeso⁴ dvihi arahantehi sammā-sambuddhehi paribhutto bhavissatīti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: — Bhūtapubbaṃ, Ānanda, imasmiṃ padese Vebhaṅgam nāma gāmanigamo ahoṣi iddho c' eva phīto ca bahujano ākiṇṇamanusso. Vebhaṅgam kho, Ānanda, gāmanigamaṃ Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho upanissāya viḥāsi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato samma-sambuddhassa ārāmo ahoṣi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho nisinnako

Si uttarasāgam, with note that the Sinh. reading is cīvaraṃ. ² So S^k Bu; Bm Vegahṅgam; Si Vebhaligam, — with note that the Sinh. & Burmese reading is Vebhaṅgam. ³ So Si; S^k phīto; Bm phīto
⁴ So S^k Si; Bm ettha. Ayam bhūmipadeso.

bhikkhusaṃgham ovaḍati. Vebhaṅge kho, Ānanda, gāmaṇi-game Ghatikāro¹ nāma kumbhakāro Kassapassa bhagavato arabato sammā-sambuddhassa upatṭhāko ahosi aggupatṭhāko. Ghatikārassa kho, Ānanda, kumbhakārassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo sahāyo ahosi piyasahāyo. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghatikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ² māṇavaṃ āmantesi: — Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma; sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Evaṃ vutte, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghatikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghatikāra; kiṃ pana tena muḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda. — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Ghatikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: — Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma; sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghatikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghatikāra; kiṃ pana tena muḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti?

Tena hi, samma Jotipāla, sotthiṃ sināniṃ³ ādāya nadiṃ gamissāma sināyitun ti. Evaṃ sammāti kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghatikārassa kumbhakārassa paccassosi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghatikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo sotthiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ agamaṃsu sināyitum. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghatikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: — Ayāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arabato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Evaṃ vutte, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghatikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghatikāra, kiṃ pana

¹ So Skt Si Bu, Bm Ghatikāro throughout. ² Bm inserts nāma after Ghatikāro & Jotipālaṃ. ³ So Skt Bu; Bm sotthisinānam āhara; Si sotthisinānam, with note that the Sinh. reading is sotthiṃ sināniṃ.

tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda, — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda. Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham dassanāya upasāṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra, kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ ovattikāya parāmasitvā etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham dassanāya upasāṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo ovattikaṃ vinivethetvā¹ Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra; kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotilālaṃ māṇavaṃ sisanahātāṃ² kesesu parāmasitvā etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Ayāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham dassanāya upasāṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālassa māṇavassa etad ahosi: — Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Yatra hi nāmāyaṃ Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro ittara-jaccosamāno amhākaṃ sisanahātānaṃ³ kesesu parāmasitabbaṃ⁴ maññissati; na vat' idam⁴ orakaṃ maññe bhavissatīti; Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Yāvetadohi pi⁵, samma Ghaṭikārāti. Yāvetadohi pi, samma Jotipāla. tathā hi pana

¹ So Sk Bu; Si vinivedhetvā; Bm vinivattetvā. ² Sk sisanahātāṃ; Bm Si sisanhātānaṃ. ³ Si parāmasitvā. ⁴ Bm adds kira; Bu na vadat' idam. ⁵ So Sk Si Bu; Bm yāvetādohi pi.

me sūdhussammataṃ tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassatī.

Tena hi, samma Ghatikāra, muñca; gamissāmāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghatikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten' upasaṃkamimsu. Upasaṃkamitvā Ghatikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ samā - sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Jotipālo pana māṇavo Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho, Ānanda, Ghatikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā - sambuddham etad avoca: — Ayaṃ me, bhante, Jotipālo māṇavo sahāyo piyasahāyo; imassa Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetūti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā - sambuddho Ghatikāraṃ ca kumbhakāraṃ Jotipālaṃ ca māṇavaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samūdapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghatikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samūdapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' ūsanā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddham abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghatikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Imaṃ nu tvaṃ, samma Ghatikāra, dhammaṃ suṇanto, atha ca pana na¹ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajasīti?²

Nanu maṃ³, samma Jotipāla, jānāsi: Andhe jipṇe mātā-pitaro posemīti?

Tena hi, samma Ghatikāra, ahaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghatikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho

¹ S₁ omits na, which B^m inserts after anagāriyaṃ. ² So S_i; S_k pabbajjasīti, B^m pabbajjissasīti. ³ B^m mama.

ten' upasāṃkamiṃsu; upasāṃkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Ayaṃ me, bhante, Jotipālo māṇavo sahāyo¹ piyasahāyo. Imaṃ Bhagavā pabbājetūti. Aluttha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjāṃ alattha upasampadaṃ. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho acirūpasampanne² Jotipāle māṇave addhamūsūpasampanne³ Vebhaḷiṅge yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari.

Tatra sudāṃ, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Assosi kho, Ānanda, Kikī⁴ Kāsirājā: Kassapo kira bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho Bārāṇasiṃ anuppatto Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye ti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhadraṃ⁵ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Bārāṇasiyā niyyāsi mahatā rājānubhāvena Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ dassanāya; yūvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena Kassapo bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho ten' upasāṃkami; upasāṃkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho, Ānanda, Kikīṃ Kāsirājānaṃ Kassapo bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ Here, as above, Bm inserts *ahosi*. ² So Ss. Bm has *i*, Sk *alhirūpo* samjatto, & ends this & the next three words with *o*. ³ Bm *ajjila*.

⁴ Ss *Kimki*, Bm *Kiki*, as Sk generally. Here Sk reads *Kiki*. ⁵ Bm (not Sk or Ss) repeats *bhadraṃ* here, as always.

Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā svātanāya bhattani saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenāti. Adhivāsesi kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāy' āsanā Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddham abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā tassā rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ¹ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ¹ paṭiyādāpetvā paṇḍumutikassa² sālino vicitakālakam anekasūpaṃ anekabyaūjanaṃ Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kālam ārocāpesi: Kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Kikissa Kāsirañño nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddham bhuttāvim onīta-pattapaṇiṃ³ aññataram nīcam āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddham etad avoca: — Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsam. evarūpaṃ saṅghassa upaṭṭhānaṃ bhaviṣṣatīti. Alam, mahārāja, adhivuttho⁴ me vassāvāso ti. Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda, — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddham etad avoca: — Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsam. evarūpaṃ saṅghassa upaṭṭhānaṃ bhaviṣṣatīti. Alam, mahārāja; adhivuttho me vassāvāso ti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikissa Kāsirañño: Na me Kassapo bhagavā

¹ So S; Bu, Sk Bm bhojaniyam. ² So Sk Bu; S; paṇḍumutikassa, with note that the Sinh. reading is paṇḍumutikassa; Bm paṇḍuputakassa here & paṇḍuputakassa infra. ³ Sk & Si here onīta-; Bm here onīta-. But see infra page 64, & I Sum. Vol. p. 277. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si adhivuttho.

arahaṃ sammāsambuddho adhivāseti Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsan ti,
 abu-d-eva aññathattaṃ ahu domanassaṃ. Atha kho, Ānanda,
 Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-
 sambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Atthi nu te, bhante, añño koci
 mayā upatthākatara ti? Atthi, mahārāja, Vebhalingaṃ nāma
 gāmanigamo; tattha Ghaṭikāro nāma kumbhakāro; so me
 upatthāko aggupatthāko¹. Tuyhaṃ kho pana, mahārāja: Na
 me Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho adhivāseti
 Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsan ti atthi² aññathattaṃ atthi doma-
 nassaṃ; tayidaṃ Ghaṭikāre kumbhakāre³ na 'tthi na ca
 bhavissati. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro buddhaṃ
 saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ
 gato. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro paṇātipātā
 paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato
 musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamūdaṭṭhānā paṭivirato.
 Ghaṭikāro kho mahārāja, kumbhakāro buddhe aveccappasā-
 dena samannāgato, dhamme — pe⁴ — saṅghe, ariyakantehi
 silehi samannāgato. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro
 dukkhe nikkāṅkho⁵ dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkho dukkhanirodhe
 nikkāṅkho dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkho.
 Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro ekabbhattiko brahma-
 cārī silavā kalyāṇadhammo. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja,
 kumbhakāro nikkhittamaṇisuvapṇo apetajūtarūparajato. Gha-
 ṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro⁶ na⁷ musalena⁸ na sabatthā⁹
 paṭhaviṃ¹⁰ khanati¹¹. Yaṃ hoti kūlapaluggaṃ¹² vā mūsiku-
 kkuro vā taṃ kāmēna¹³ āharitvā bhājanam karitvā evam
 āha: — Ettha¹⁴ yo icchati taṇḍulapabbhivattāni¹⁵ vā mugga-
 pabbhivattāni vā kūlāyapabbhivattāni¹⁶ vā nikkhipitvā yaṃ icchati
 taṃ haratūti. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro andhe

¹ B^m omits. ² B^m Si atth' eva. ³ So S^k Si; B^m Gh-assa K-rassa.

⁴ B^m Si omit pe here & repeat aveccappasādena samannāgato both here & after saṅghe. ⁵ B^m nikkāṅkho throughout. ⁶ S^k adds pana.

⁷ B^m omits. ⁸ So S^k, S^k musalo; B^m musale. ⁹ B^m omits na s. ¹⁰ B^m

paṭhaviṃ ca, Si paṭhaviṃ ca. ¹¹ So B^m, S^k khaṇati; Si khaṇati. ¹² B^m

kul. ¹³ B^m Si kāmēna, the latter noting that kāmēna is the Sinh.

reading. ¹⁴ So S^k Si B^m tattha. ¹⁵ So S^k, B^m taṇḍulapabbhastani;

Si paṭibhastani. Qu pabiv^o or paṭibhastani, ¹⁶ So Si, B^m ka'ya; S^k

kaliya.

jiṇṇe mātāpitaro poseti. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro pañcannaṃ ovambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ Vebhaṅge gāmanigame viharāmi. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro etad avocaṃ: — Handa ko nu kho ayaṃ bhaggavo¹ gato ti? — Nikkhānto kho te, bhante, upatthāko: ato² kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā, sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjāti³. — Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ⁴. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mātāpitaro etad avoca: — Ko kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti? — Kassapo, tāta, bhagavā ahaṃ sammāsambuddho kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti. — Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ addhamāsaṃ⁶ pītisukhaṃ na vijahī⁷ sattāhaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ tatth' eva Vebhaṅge⁸ gāmanigame viharāmi. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro etad avocaṃ: — Handa ko nu kho ayaṃ bhaggavo gato ti? — Nikkhānto kho te, bhante, upatthāko; ato kaḷopiya⁹ kummāsaṃ¹⁰ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjāti. — Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, kaḷopiya kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā

¹ Sī bhagavo. ² So Sī Sī; Bm anto. ³ Sī p-jati. ⁴ So Sī; Bm Sī pakkāmi. ⁵ So Sī Bu; Bm abhivissattho; Sī abhivissattho. ⁶ So Sī Bm Sī addhamāsaṃ. ⁷ Bm vijahati (as Sī once infra). ⁸ Bm Sī addhāma, as always. ⁹ So all MSS; Bu kaḷopiya. ¹⁰ Bm kummāsaṃ

kāraṃ addhamāsaṃ pītisukhaṃ na vijahī sattāhaṃ mātāpī-tunnaṃ. Atha kho taṃ, mahārāja, āvesanaṃ sabbam temāsaṃ ākāsacchadanaṃ atthāsi na cātivassi¹. Evarūpo ca, mahārāja, Ghatikāro kumbhakāro ti.

Lābhā, bhante, Ghatikārassa kumbhakārassa, suladdham lābhā, bhante, Ghatikārassa kumbhakārassa yassa Bhagavā evaṃ abhivissattho ti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājū Ghatikārassa kumbha-kārassa pañcamattāni taṇḍulavāhasatāni pābesi paṇḍumuṭi-kassa² sālino tadūpiyaṃ ca sūpeyyaṃ. Atha kho te, Ānanda, rājapurisā Ghatikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avocum: — Imāni te, bhante, pañcamattāni taṇḍulavāhasatāni Kikinā³ Kāsirājena pahitāni paṇḍumuṭikassa sālino tadūpiyaṃ ca sūpeyyaṃ, tāni, bhante, patiggaṇhātūti⁴. Rājā kho bahu-kicco bahukaraṇīyo: Alaṃ me rañño va hotūti.

Siyā kho pana te, Ānanda, evam assa: Añño nūna tena samayena Jotipālo māṇavo ahoṣīti. Na kho pan' etaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ datthabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena Jotipālo māṇavo ahoṣin ti⁵.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bha-gavato bhāsitaṃ abhinaṇḍīti.

GHAṬIKĀRA-SUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

82.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu⁶ cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Thullakotthitaṃ⁷ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Asso-suṃ kho Thullakotthitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: — Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kurūsu

¹ So Sk Si Bu; B^m na devo 'bhivassī. ² Si paṇḍumudlikassa. ³ Sk Kikī nāma; B^m Kikīnā; Si Kimkīna. ⁴ So Sk; Si patiggaṇhātūti; B^m patiggaṇhathātūti. ⁵ B^m ahoṣīti. ⁶ B^m Kurusu. ⁷ So Si Bu; B^m Thulla-kotthikam; Sk Thūlakotthitam.

cārikāṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ Thullakotthitaṃ anuppatto. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — iti pi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmaṃ sassaṃanabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.

Atha kho Thullakotthitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā app' ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app' ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṅgetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app' ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app' ekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app' ekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Thullakotthitake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī.

Tena kho pana samayena Ratthapālo nāma kulaputto tasmim yeva Thullakotthite aggakulikassa¹ putto tissaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa etad ahosi: — Yathā yathā khvāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi², nayidaṃ sukharaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṃkhalakhiṭaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum; yannūnāhaṃ³ kesamassuṃ obāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. Atha kho Thullakotthitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhimaṇitvā anumoditvā utthāy'

¹ Bm aggakulassa. ² So Bm S; S^k yathā yathā kho Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti. ³ So S^k S, Bm yaṃ nūnāhaṃ.

āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakka-
mimsu. Atha kho Ratthapālo kulaputto acirapakkantesu
Thullakottāntakesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-
mantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Ratthapālo kula-
putto Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Yathā yathā 'ham, bhante.
Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, nayidam sukaram
agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham
saṃkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyam caritum. Icchām' aham,
bhante. kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā
agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum¹. Labheyyāham², bhante.
Bhagavato santike pabbajam. labheyyam upasampadam³ ti.

Anuññāto si pana tvaṃ, Ratthapāla, mātāpitūhi agārasmā
anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?

Na kho aham⁴, bhante, anuññāto mātāpitūhi agārasmā
anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti.

Na kho, Ratthapāla, Tathāgatā ananuññātā mātāpitūhi
pabbājentīti.

Svāham, bhante. tathā karissāmi yathā maṃ mātāpitāro
anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti. Atha kho
Ratthapālo kulaputto utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
padakkhiṇam katvā yena mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃ-
kamitvā mātāpitāro etad avoca: — Ammatātā⁵, yathā yathā
'ham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, nayidam sukaram
agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham
saṃkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyam caritum; icchām' aham kesa-
massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā
anagāriyam pabbajitum. Anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagā-
riyam pabbajjāyāti. Evaṃ vutte Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa
mātāpitāro Ratthapālāṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum: — Tvaṃ
kho, tāta Ratthapāla, ambhakaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo
sukhe thito⁶ sukhaparibhato⁷; na tvaṃ, tāta Ratthapāla,
kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. [Ehi tvaṃ, tāta Ratthapāla, bhuñja

¹ Sk omits this sentence. ² Bm labheyyim' aham. ³ Bm adds pabbajetu
mam Bhagavā (as Vinaya III 12). ⁴ Bm Si kho 'ham. ⁵ So Sk Bm;
Si ammatata. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si sukhedhito. ⁷ So Bu; Sk Bm Si
parihato

ca piva ca paricārehi ca. bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme¹ paribhuñjanto puññāni² karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayam anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya]³; maraṇena pi te mayam akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayam taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?

Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Ratthapālo kulaputto mātāpitāro etad avoca: — Ammatātā, yathā yathā⁴ haṃ Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, nayidam sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparissuddham samkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum; icchāmi⁵ ahaṃ kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyūni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum. Anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti. Tatiyam pi kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitāro Ratthapālam kulaputtam etad avoca: — Tvaṃ kho⁶, tāta Ratthapāla, ambūkam ekaputtake piyo manāpo sukhe⁷ titho sukhaparibhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Ratthapāla, kassaci dukkhasa jānāsi. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta Ratthapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca. bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramas-su. Na taṃ mayam anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya. maraṇena pi te mayam akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayam taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?

Atha kho Ratthapālo kulaputto mātāpitūsu pabbajjam alabhamāno⁸ tatth⁹ eva anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā nipajji¹⁰: Idh¹¹ eva¹² me maraṇam bhavissati pabbajjā vā tī¹³.

¹ So Bu B= Si, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is kamini (which Sk reads). ² The passage in brackets occurs in all MSS., but not at Vinaya III 13. From the order in which Bu comments on words in this passage, it is evident that it did not occur in his MS. ³ Here, as above, B= Si add *su*. ⁴ So Sk, B= Si read *na maṃ mātāpitāro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyati, tatth' eva* ... with note that *Iti parā S kulaputtake Mātāpitāro pabbajjam alabhamāno tatth' eva anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā nipajji vacanam dasseti*. ⁵ B= nipajji (& nippanno *infra*). ⁶ Si throughout, & Sk *infra*, *idha va*. ⁷ Like Vinaya III 13, B= (but not Sk or S) add *attha kho R. kulaputto ekam pi bhaddam ca bhujje dve pi bhaddani*. *attha pi bhaddani na bhujje*, Bu does not favour this interpretation.

Atha kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitāro Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, tāta Ratthapāla, ambhakaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tthito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Ratthapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, tāta Ratthapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayāṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayāṃ akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Evaṃ vutte Ratthapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitāro Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, tāta Ratthapāla, ambhakaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tthito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Ratthapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, tāta Ratthapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayāṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayāṃ akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayāṃ taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Tatiyam pi kho Ratthapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi.

[Atha kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitāro yena Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā ten' upasaṃkamimsu. upasaṃkamitvā Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyake etad avocum: — Eso, tātā¹, Ratthapālo kulaputto anantarāhitāya bhūmijā nipanno: Idh' eva me maraṇaṃ bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti. Ehi², tātā, yena Ratthapālo kulaputto ten' upasaṃkamatha, upasaṃkamitvā Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ evaṃ vadetha: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Ratthapāla, mātāpitunnāṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tthito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Ratthapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Ratthapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mātāpitāro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitāro akāmakā

¹ Sā tātā (bis). ² So Sā.

vinā bhavissanti. *Kim pana te taṃ jīvantam anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?*]¹

Atha kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā [Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitunnam patisutvā] yeṇa Ratthapālo kulaputto ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Ratthapālam kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvam kho, samma Ratthapāla, mātāpitunnam ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe thito sukha-paribhato; na tvam, samma Ratthapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Utthehi, samma Ratthapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu; na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti. *Kim pana te taṃ jīvantam anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?* Evam vutte² Ratthapālo kulaputto tunhi ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā Ratthapālam kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvam kho, samma Ratthapāla, mātāpitunnam ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe thito sukha-paribhato; na tvam, samma Ratthapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Utthehi, samma Ratthapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu; na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti. *Kim pana te taṃ jīvantam anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?* Tatiyam pi kho Ratthapālo kulaputto tunhi ahosi.

Atho kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā yena Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro etad avocum: — Ammatātā, eso Ratthapālo kulaputto tatth' eva anantarabūṭāya bhūmiyā nipanno Idh' eva me maraṇam

¹ This paragraph does not occur in B^m or S₁, which also omit the words Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitunnam patisutva in the next two lines. Bu observes: Ath' aṇṇa mātāpitaro tikkhattum vatva parivacanam pi alabbhamāna saḥāyake pakkosapetyi—Esa vo saḥāyako pabbajjitukamo, nivaretha naṇ ti ssaṃsu. Te pi taṃ upasamkamitva tikkhattum avocum, tesam pi tunhi ahosi. ² B^m reads atha kho for evam vutte.

bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti; sace tumhe Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ nānujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. tatth' eva maraṇaṃ āgamissati. Sace pana tumhe Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ anujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitaṃ pi naṃ dakkhissatha; sace Ratthapālo kulaputto nābhiraṃsissati agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, kā tassa aññā gati bhavissati? Idh' eva paccāgamissati. Anujānātha Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti.

Anujānāma, tātā, Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ. agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitena ca pana¹ mātāpitāro uddassetabbā² ti.

Atha kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakaṃ yena Ratthapālo kulaputto ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu. upasaṃkamitvā Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: — [Tvam kho, samma Ratthapāla, mātāpitunnāṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tthito sukhaparibhato; na tvam, samma Ratthapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Utthehi bhuñja ca piva ca, paricārehi ca. bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiraṃsasu]³. Anuññāto si mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitena ca pana te mātāpitāro uddassetabbā ti.

Atha kho Ratthapālo kulaputto utthahitvā balaṃ gahetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ratthapālo kulaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Anuññāto⁴ ahaṃ, bhante, mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya; pabbajetu maṃ Bhagavā ti. Alattha kho Ratthapālo kulaputto Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasaṃpadaṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirūpasampanne āyasmante Ratthapāle addhamāsūpasampanne Thullakoṭṭhite yathā 'bhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvattthi tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvattthi tad avasari. Tatra sudam

B^m S₁ add te. ² B^m uddissetabbā. ³ So S^k B^m; S₁ (cf. Vinaya III 14) omits from Tvam kho to abhiraṃsasu. ⁴ S₁ inserts 'emi.

Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atṭhāya kulaputtā sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ditthe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhāññāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, mātāpitaro uddassetuṃ¹, sace maṃ Bhagavā anujānāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkaṃ² manasākāsi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi: Abhabbo kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya līnāy' āvattitun ti, atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Yassa dāni tvaṃ. Raṭṭhapāla, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo utṭhāy' ūsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudāṃ āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo Thullakottlute viharati rañño Koravyassa migācīre³. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi; Thullakoṭṭhite sapaḍānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā magghimāya dhārasālāya ullakkhāpeti⁴. Addasā kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ dūrato va agacchantāṃ. disvāna etad avoca: — Imetā mundakela samanakehi amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo

¹ So Sk Si. B= uddassetu. ² B= Si paricca. ³ So Sk B=, Si migācīre, B= migācīre. ⁴ So Sk B= Si ullakkhāpeti, B= ullakkhāpeti.

pabbājito ti. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo sakapītu nivesane n' eva dānaṃ alattha na paccakkhānaṃ, aññadatthu akkosam eva alattha.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa nātidāsī ābhidosikaṃ¹ kummāsaṃ² chaḍḍetukāmā hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo taṃ nātidāsīṃ etad avoca: — Sace taṃ, bhagini, chaḍḍaniyadhammaṃ³, idha me⁴ patte ākirāti.

Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa nātidāsī taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ⁵ āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa patte ākiranti hatthānaṃ ca pādānaṃ ca sarassa ca nimittaṃ aggahesi. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa nātidāsī yen' āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātaraṃ etad avoca: — Yagghe 'yye⁶ jāneyyāsi. ayyaputto⁷ Raṭṭhapālo anuppatto ti.

Sace je saccam vadasi, a-dāsī bhavasīti⁸. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātā yen' āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitaraṃ etad avoca: — Yagghe. gahapati, jāneyyāsi Raṭṭhapālo kira kulaputto anuppatto ti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ aññataraṃ kuḍḍaṃ⁹ nissāya paribhuñjati. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā yen' āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Atthi nāma, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ paribhuñjissasi? Nānu, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, sakaṃ gehaṃ gantabban ti?

Kuto no, gahapati, ambhakaṃ gehaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ? Anāgārā¹⁰ mayaṃ, gahapati; agamamhā

¹ So all MSS & Bu, though Sk & Bu sts. make initial vowel short.

² So Si Bu, Sk Bm pūtikummāsam, Bm with single -m- as on p. 52. Si notes that the Sinh. reading is pūtikummāsam. ³ So Si Bu; Bm chaṭṭaniyadhammaṃ; Sk ābh. pūtikummāsaṃ chaḍḍetukamā si. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm idheva patte. ⁵ So Si; Sk Bm pūtik. ⁶ So Bm & (apparently) Bu; Sk Si yagghe' ayye. ⁷ Bm adds kira. ⁸ So Sk Bm; Si bhavasi, adasmi taṃ karomīti, with note that the Sinh. reading is vadasi, adasi bhavasi. Commenting on sace je saccam, Bu says: Tasmā 'ham, bho dāsi, sace saccam bhavasīti, evaṃ etth' attho dattabbo. ⁹ So Sk Si Bu; Bm kuttamulā. ¹⁰ Bm anagārā.

kho te, gahapati, gehaṃ; tattha n'eva dānaṃ alatthamha na paccakkhānaṃ, aññadatthu akkosam eva alatthamhāti.

Ehi, tāta Ratthapāla, gharaṃ gamissāmāti.

Alaṃ, gahapati; katam me ājja bhattakiccan ti.

Tena hi, tāta Ratthapāla, adhivāsehi svātanaāya bhattan ti.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ratthapālo tūphibhāvena. Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa pitā āyasmato Ratthapālassa adhivāsanaṃ viditvā yena sakam nivesanaṃ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā¹ mahantaṃ hiraññasuvannaṃ puñjaṃ kūrūpetvā² kilāñjehi pañcchādāpetvā āyasmato Ratthapālassa purāṇadūtiyike³ āmantesi: — Etha tumhe vadhuke yena alaṅkārena alaṅkatā pubbe Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa piyā 'hotha manāpā. tena alaṅkārena alaṅkarothāti. Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa pitā tassā rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ patiyādāpetvā āyasmato Ratthapālassa kālaṃ ārocesi — Kālo, tāta Ratthapāla, nittithitaṃ bhattan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ratthapālo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena sakapitu⁴ nivesanaṃ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa pitā taṃ hiraññasuvannaṃ puñjaṃ vivarāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Ratthapālaṃ etad avoca: — Idan te, tāta Ratthapāla, mattikaṃ⁵ dhanam, aññaṃ pettikaṃ⁶, aññaṃ pitāmaham⁷; sakkā, tāta Ratthapāla, bhoge ca bhujjituṃ puññaṇi ca kātuṃ. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta

¹ Si inserts (? from Bu): haritena gomayena pathaviyaṃ upalimpetvā.

² Si inserts dve puñje kirāpetva ekam hiraññaṃ ekam suvaṇṇassa mahantaṃ puñjaṃ ahevaṃ. Orato thito puriso pīrato thitaṃ purisaṃ na passati, tatha pīrato thito orato thitaṃ; te puñje kilāṇ(je)hi pañcchādāpetva majjhe āsanaṃ paññāpetva tirokaraṇīyaṃ parikkhipitva āyasmato Ratthapālassa purāṇadūtiyike āmantesi. Si adds note: Ito param Si. B. (i. e. Sinh. & Burm.) potthake — Mahantaṃ hiraññasuvannaṃ puñjaṃ kirāpetva te puñje kilāñjehi pañcchādāpetva āyasmato Ratthapālassa purāṇadūtiyike āmantesi vacanaṃ dissati. ³ Bu & Sk (infra); Si Bu purāṇadūtiyike. ⁴ Sk Si sakam pitu. ⁵ So Sk Si Bo, B^o matumattikaṃ. ⁶ Iti pettikaṃ. ⁷ So Sk B^o Bu, Si pitamaham, which Bu cites as a var. lect.

Ratthapāla, sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattitvā bhoge bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohīti.

Sace kho¹ me tvaṃ. gahapati, vacanam kareyyāsi, imam hiraññasuvapṇassa puñjam sakātesu² āropetvā nibbāhāpetvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sote opilāpeyyāsi³. Tam kissa hetu?⁴ Uppajjassantu hi te, gahapati, taṇonidānam sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa purāṇadūtiyikā paccakapādesu⁵ gahetvā āyasmantaṃ Ratthapālaṃ etad avocaṃ: — Kidisā nāma tā⁶. ayyaputtaka, accharāyo, yāsam tvaṃ hetu brahmacariyaṃ carasīti?

Na kho mayam. bhagini, accharānam hetu brahmacariyaṃ carāmāti.

'Bhagini'-vādena no ayyaputto Ratthapālo samudācaratīti⁷ tatth' eva mucchitā papatiṃsu.

Atha kho āyasmā Ratthapālo pitaraṃ etad avoca: — Sace, gahapati, bhojanam dātabbam, detha; mā no vihethe-thātī⁸.

Bhuñja. tāta Ratthapāla. niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Ratthapālaṃ pañitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ratthapālo bhuttāvī onītapattapāṇi⁹ thitako va imā gathā¹⁰ abhāsi: —

Passa cittakataṃ bimbam arukāyam samussitam
āturaṃ bahusamkappaṃ, yassa na 'tthi dhuvam thiti¹¹.

Passa cittakataṃ rūpaṃ maṇinā kuṇḍalena ca,
attlutañcena¹² onaddham saba vatthehi sobhati.

Alattakakatā pādā mukhaṃ cuppakamakkhitaṃ¹³
alam bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino.

¹ Bm Sī omitt kho. ² So Sk Sī; Bm sakāte. ³ Si opilāpeyyāsi, with note that the Sinh. reading is opilāpeyyāsi. ⁴ Bm (alone) inserts Ye. ⁵ So Bu; Sk Bm Si paccakam pādesu. ⁶ So Bm Bu; Sk Si tāta; Sk Bm Si ayyaputta, Bu (alone) ayyaputtaka. ⁷ Bm (alone) inserts tā. ⁸ So Sk Sī Bu; Bm vihettheti. ⁹ Cf. p. 50 supra. Sk Sī here onītap.; Bm onītap. ¹⁰ Cf. Theragāthā, p. 75. ¹¹ Cf. Dh. 147. ¹² So Bu; Sk attlutañcena; Bm aṭṭhīm tacena, Sī aṭṭhītacena. ¹³ Bu alattakata & cuppakamakkhitaṃ.

Atthapādakatā¹ kesā nettā añjanamakkhitā
 alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino
 Añjanī 'va navā cittā pūtikāyo alaṃkato
 alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino.
 Odahī² migavo pāsam; nāsadā³ vākaraṃ migo;
 bhutvā nivāpaṃ gacchāma⁴ kandante migabandhake ti⁵.

Atha kho āyasmā Ratthapālo tthitako va imā gāthā bhāsivā
 yena rañño Koravyassa migācīraṃ ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃ-
 kamitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

Atha kho rājā Koravyo migavaṃ āmantesi: — Sodhehi,
 samma migava, migācīraṃ uyyānabhūmiṃ, gacchāma subhū-
 miṃ dassanāyāti. Evaṃ devūti kho migavo rañño Koravyassa
 paṭisutvā⁶ migācīraṃ sodhento addasa āyasmantaṃ Rattha-
 pālaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisinnaṃ;
 disvāna yena rājā Koravyo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā
 rājānaṃ Koravyaṃ etad avoca: — Suddhaṃ kho⁷, deva,
 migācīraṃ; atthi c' ettha Ratthapālo nāma kulaputto imasmiṃ
 yeva Thullakoṭṭhite aggakulikassa putto yassa tvaṃ abhinhaṃ
 kittayamāno ahosi so aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ
 nisinno ti. Tena hi, samma migava, alaṃ dān' ajja uyyāna-
 bhūmiyā, tam eva dāni mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Ratthapālaṃ
 payirupāsissāmāti⁸. Atha kho rājā Koravyo: Yaṃ tattha
 khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ⁹ paṭiyattaṃ taṃ¹⁰ sabbhaṃ vissajje-
 thūti vatvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhadrāṃ¹¹
 yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Thullakoṭṭhitambū
 niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena¹² āyasmantaṃ Ratthapālaṃ
 dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā
 paccorohitvā pattiko va ussāṭṭāya ussāṭṭāya parisāya yen' āyasmā
 Ratthapālo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmatā Rattha-

¹ So Sk Si Bu, Bw (alone) athapadakata (as Theragāthā page 75);
 Childers athapadakata (Dict. p. 610). ² So Si Bu, Bw odahi,
 Sk oduhi. ³ So Bw Si Bu, Sk nasade. ⁴ Si gacchāmi. ⁵ Theragāthā
 (p. 75) gives an additional couplet. ⁶ So Bw Sk Si; paṭisutva. ⁷ Bw
 Si add te. ⁸ Bw payirup., Si payirup. ⁹ So here Si only. ¹⁰ Sk omits
 ta. ¹¹ Bw repeats bhadrav., as usual. ¹² So all MSS. Cf. I D. gha
 p. 40 Sam. Vol. I 149, & (infra) Sutta 84.

pālena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ katthaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi.

Ekamantaṃ thito kho rājā Koravyo āyasmantaṃ Ratthapālāya etad avoca: — Idha bhavaṃ Ratthapālo hatthathare¹ nisīdatūti.

Alam, mahārāja, nisīda tvaṃ; nisinno ahaṃ sake āsane ti.

Nisīdi kho rājā Koravyo paññatte āsane; nisajja kho rājā Koravyo āyasmantaṃ Ratthapālāya etad avoca: — Cattār' imāni, bho Ratthapāla, pārijuṇṇāni yehi pārijuṇṇehi samannāgatā idh' ekacce kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. Kātamāni cattārī? Jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ vyādhipārijuṇṇaṃ bhogapārijuṇṇaṃ nātīpārijuṇṇaṃ. Katamaṃ ca, bho Ratthapāla, jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ? Idha, bho Ratthapāla, ekacco jīṇṇo hoti vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto. So iti patisañcikkhati: — Ahaṃ kho 'mhi etarahi jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā² adhigantaṃ adhigatā vā bhogā phatim³ kātum; yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. So tena jarāpārijuṇṇena samannāgato kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati. bho Ratthapāla, jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ. Bhavaṃ kho Ratthapālo etarahi daharo yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vayasā. Taṃ bhoto Ratthapālassa jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ na 'tthi. Kiṃ bhavaṃ Ratthapālo natvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Katamaṃ ca, bho Ratthapāla, vyādhipārijuṇṇaṃ? Idha, bho Ratthapāla, ekacco ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥhagilāno. So iti patisañcikkhati: — Ahaṃ kho 'mhi etarahi ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno, na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā adhigantaṃ adhigatā vā bhogā phatim

¹ So S^k B^m Du; Si katthathare, with note that the Sinh. reading is hatthathare. ² So S^k; B^m Si anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ & (infra) adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ, Si with notes that the Sinh. readings are as in the text. ³ So B^m Si; S^k thitiraṃ.

kātum, yannūnāhaṃ kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So tena vyādhipārijuṇṇena samannāgato kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Ratthapāla, vyādhipārijuṇṇam. Bhavaṃ kho pana Ratthapālo etarahi appābādho appātaṅko samavepākinīyā¹ gahapiyā samannāgato nātisītāya² nāccuṇhāya. Tam bhoto Ratthapālassa vyādhipārijuṇṇam na 'tthi. Kim bhavaṃ Ratthapālo natvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Katamaṃ ca. bho Ratthapāla, bhogapārijuṇṇam? Idha, bho Ratthapāla, ekacco aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo; tassa te bhogā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho pubbe aḍḍho ahoṣim mahaddhano mahābhogo; tassa me³ te bhogā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gatā; na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā⁴ adhigantum adhigatā vā bhogā⁵ phātiṃ kātum. Yannūnāhaṃ kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So tena bhogapārijuṇṇena samannāgato kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Ratthapāla, bhogapārijuṇṇam. Bhavaṃ kho pana Ratthapālo imasmim yeva Thullakoṭṭhite aggakulikassa putto. Tam bhoto Ratthapālassa bhogapārijuṇṇam na 'tthi. Kim bhavaṃ Ratthapālo natvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Katamaṃ ca, bho Ratthapāla, nātipārijuṇṇam? Idha, bho Ratthapāla, ekaccassa bahū honti mittāmaccā nātisālohita; tassa te nātakā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati. Mamaṃ kho pubbe bahū abesum mittāmaccā nātisālohita; tassa me⁶ nātakā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gatā, na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā adhigantum adhigatā vā bhogā phātiṃ kātum. Yannūnāhaṃ

¹ So Sk Bm Bu. Si s-siya. ² Bm (alone) nātisīya. ³ Sk omits me.

⁴ Si (here & infra) anadhigatā vā bhoge. ⁵ Si (here & infra) adhigatā vā bhoge.

⁶ Si inserts te

kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya ti. So tena nātipārijuṇṇena saman-nāgato kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Ratthapāla, nātipārijuṇṇam. Bhoto kho pana Ratthapālassa imasmiṃ yeva Thullakoṭṭhite bahū mittāmaccā nātisālohitā. Tam bhoto Ratthapālassa nātipārijuṇṇam na 'tthi. Kim bhavaṃ Ratthapālo nātvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Imāni kho, bho¹ Ratthapāla, cattāri pārijuṇṇāni yehi pārijuṇṇehi samannāgatā idh' ekacce kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. Tāni bhoto Ratthapālassa na 'tthi. Kim bhavaṃ Ratthapālo nātvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā pabbajito ti.

Atthi kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammuddesā uddiṭṭhā; ye ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Katame cattāro? — 'Upaniyati loko addhuvo² ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena pathamo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. 'Attāno³ loko anabhissaro⁴ ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena duttiyo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. 'Assako loko sabbaṃ pahāya gamanīyaṃ⁵ ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena tatiyo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena catuttho dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Ime kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-

¹ Si omits bho here. ² Bm (alone) upaniyyati loko adhuvo. ³ So Sk Bu; Si attāno; Bm attāno. ⁴ Bm (alone) anabhisaro. ⁵ Bm (alone) gamanīyaṃ.

sambuddhena cattāro dhammuddesā udditthā; ye 'aham'¹ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito ti.

'Upaniyati loko addhuvo ti', bhavam Raṭṭhapālo āha; imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitassa katham attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Ahosi tvaṃ vīsativassuddesiko pi paṇṇuvīsativassuddesiko² pi hatthismim pi katāvī assasmim pi katāvī rathasmim pi katāvī dhanusmim pi katāvī tharusmim³ pi katāvī ūrubalī bāhubalī alamatto⁴ saṅgāmāvacaro ti?

Ahosim aham, bho Raṭṭhapāla, vīsativassuddesiko pi paṇṇuvīsativassuddesiko pi hatthismim pi katāvī assasmim pi katāvī rathasmim pi katāvī dhanusmim pi katāvī tharusmim pi katāvī ūrubalī bāhubalī alamatto saṅgāmāvacaro; appekadā 'ham, bho Raṭṭhapāla, iddhimā va⁵ maññe; na attano balena samasamaṃ samanupassāmīti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Evam eva tvaṃ etarahi ūrubalī bāhubalī alamatto saṅgāmāvacaro ti?

No h' idam, bho Raṭṭhapāla; etarahi jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto āsitiko vayo⁶ vattati; appekadā 'ham, bho Raṭṭhapāla: Idha pādaṃ karissūmīti aññen' eva⁷ pādaṃ karomīti.

Idam kho tam, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'Upaniyati loko addhuvo ti', yam aham ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idam tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Upaniyati loko addhuvo ti.' Upaniyati hi. bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko addhuvo⁸. Samvijjante kho. bho Raṭṭhapāla, imasmim rājakule hatthikāyā pi assakāyā pi rathakāyā pi pattikāyā pi, ye⁹ ambhakaṃ āpadāsu pari-

¹ S¹ ye c' aham. B¹ Si yam aham. ² So S¹; Si paṇṇav.; B¹ paṇṇav.

³ So S¹; B¹ dharusmim; Si pharusmim. ⁴ So S¹ B¹ Si; Bu(?)alamatto.

⁵ So S¹; Si omits va, B¹ omits iddhimā va & inserts na vija. ⁶ Si inserts me, S¹ inserts ce. ⁷ B¹ aññadeva. ⁸ S¹ adds ti. ⁹ B¹ omits ya.

yodhāya vattissanti. 'Attāṇo loko anabhissaro ti' bhavaṃ Ratthapālo āha. Imassa pana. bho Ratthapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho datthabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Atthi te koci anusāyiko¹ abādho ti?

Atthi me. bho Ratthapāla, anusāyiko vātābādho; appekadā maṃ. bho Ratthapāla, mittāmaccā nātisālohitā parivāretvā thitā honti: Idāni rājā Koravyo kālaṃ karissatī, idāni rājā Koravyo kālaṃ karissatīti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja? Labhasi tvaṃ te mittāmacce nātisālohite. Āyantu² me bhonto mittāmaccā nātisālohitā, sabbe va santā imaṃ vedanaṃ saṃvibhajatha³ yathā 'haṃ lahukatarikaṃ⁴ vedanaṃ vediyeyyan ti? Udāhu tvaṃ yeva taṃ vedanaṃ vediyasīti?⁵

Nāhaṃ, bho Ratthapāla, labhāmi te mittāmacce nātisālohite: Āyantu me bhonto mittāmaccā nātisālohitā, sabbe va santā imaṃ vedanaṃ saṃvibhajatha yathā 'haṃ lahukatarikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyeyyan ti. 'Atha kho ahaṃ eva taṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja. tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arabatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'Attāṇo loko anabhissaroti'; yaṃ ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Ratthapāla. abbhutaṃ, bho Ratthapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arabatā sammāsambuddhena 'Attāṇo loko anabhissaro ti.' Attāṇo hi, bho Ratthapāla, loko anabhissaro. Saṃvijjati kho, bho Ratthapāla, imasmiṃ rājakule pahūtaṃ⁶ hiraṇṇasuvaṇṇaṃ bhūmigataṃ ca vehūsaṭṭhaṃ⁷ ca. 'Assako loko sabbhaṃ pahāya gamaniyaṃ ti' bhavaṃ Ratthapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Ratthapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho datthabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yathā tvaṃ etarahi pañcabi

¹ So S₁; B=anusāyiko; S₂ anusāyiko. ² S₁ ayantu. ³ B=saṃvibhajatha. ⁴ B=lahukam tarikaṃ. ⁵ B=vedeyyati. ⁶ So B₁; S₁ S₂ pahutaṃ, B=pahu tam. Cf. I Digha 115. ⁷ S₁ vehūsaṭṭhaṃ

kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto¹ paricāresi, lacchasi paratthā pi: Evaṃ evāhaṃ imeh' eva pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremīti. Udāhu aññe imaṃ bhogaṃ patipajjissanti. tvaṃ pana yathākammaṃ gamissasīti?

Yathāhaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, etarahi pañcahi gāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremi, nāhaṃ lacchāmi paratthā pi: Evaṃ evāhaṃ imeh' eva pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremīti. Atha kho aññe imaṃ bhogaṃ patipajjissanti, ahaṃ pana yathākammaṃ gamissāmīti.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'Assako loko, sabbhaṃ pahāya gamanīyan ti,' yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subbhūsitān c' idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Assako loko, sabbhaṃ pahāya gamanīyan ti.' Assako hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko sabbhaṃ pahāya gamanīyaṃ. 'Uno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti' bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho datṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Phītaṃ² Kurum' ajjhāvasasīti?

Evaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla; phītaṃ Kurum' ajjhāvasāmīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idaṃ te puriso āgaccheyya puratthimāya disāya saddhāyiko paccayiko, so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ vadeyya: Yagghe, mahārāja, jāneyyāsī; ahaṃ āgacchānu puratthimāya disāya; tatthi' addasaṃ mahantaṃ janapadaṃ iddhaṃ c' eva phītaṃ ca bahujanān' ākiṇṇa-manussaṃ; bahū³ tattha hatthikāyā assakāyā rathakāyā puttikāyā, bahū⁴ tattha dantājinaṃ⁵, bahū tattha hiraṇṇa-suvannaṃ akataṃ c' eva kataṃ ca, bahū tattha itthipariggaho; sakkaṃ ca tāvatakeva⁶ balatthena abhivijjatunā, abhivijina, mahārājāti⁷. Kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

¹ So samaggibhūto. ² B=Si phīta. ³ So B=, Sā So lābu throughout.

⁴ B=lahu. ⁵ B= (alone) dhanadhatas. ⁶ B=adds va. ⁷ B=lakhatthi era alhavigitas, maharajati.

Tam pi mayam, bho Ratthapāla, abhivijīya¹ ajjhāva-seyyāmāti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha te puriso āgaccheyya pacchimāya disāya—pe²—uttarāya disāya, dakkhiṇāya disāya, pārasamuddato saddhāyiko paccayiko, so tam upasamkamitvā evam vadeyya: Yagghe, mahārāja, jāneyyāsi aham āgacchāmi pārasamuddato, tatth' addasam mahantaṃ janapadaṃ iddhaṃ c'eva phitaṃ ca bahujanaṃ ākiṇṇamanussaṃ, bahū tattha hatthikāyā assakāyā rathakāyā pattikāyā, bahu tattha dantā-jinaṃ, bahu tattha hiraññasuvannaṃ akataṃ c'eva kataṃ ca, bahu tattha itthipariggabo; sakkā ca tāvatakena balat-thena abhivijinitum; abhivijina, mahārājāti. Kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Tam pi mayam, bho Ratthapāla, abhivijīya ajjhāva-seyyāmāti.

Idaṃ kho tam, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti'; yam aham natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Ratthapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Ratthapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti.' Ūno hi, bho Ratthapāla, loko atitto taṇhādāso ti.

Idam avoc' āyasmā Ratthapālo; idaṃ vatvā athāparaṃ etad avoca³: —

Passāmi loke sadhane manusse, laddhāna vittaṃ na dadanti mobā;

Luddhā⁴ dhanam sammuccayaṃ karonti, bhīyyo va⁵ kāme abhipatthayanti.

Rājā pasayhā⁶ paṭhavim vijitvā sasāgarantaṃ mahim⁷ āvasanto.

Oraṃ samuddassa atittarūpo pāraṃ samuddassa pi patthayetha.

¹ So Bm; Sk abhivijīya; Si abhivijīya. ² Bm Si omit pe. ³ Cf. The-ragatha pp. 75—77. ⁴ Bm laddha. ⁵ So Bu Bm; Sk Si ca. ⁶ So Sk; Si pasayha p.; Bm pasayha ppathavim. ⁷ Sk mahiyā vasanto

Rājā ca aññe ca bahū manussā avītataphā maraṇaṃ
upenti,

Ūnā va¹ hutvā na jahanti dehaṃ; kāmehi lokamhi na
h' atthi titti.

Kandanti naṃ nāti pakiriya² kese, 'Aho vatā ne'³
amarā ti' c'āhu;

Vatthena naṃ pārutaṃ nībaritvā citaṃ samādāya tato
dahanti⁴.

So dayhati sūlehi tujjamāno ekena vatthena pahāya
bhoge;

Na miyamānassa bhavanti tāpā nāti 'dha⁵ mittā atha
vā sahāyā.

Dāyādakā tassa dhanam haranti, satto pana gacchati
yena kammaṃ.

Nu miyamānaṃ dhanam anveti kiñci puttā ca dārā ca
dhanam ca raṭṭhaṃ.

Na dīgham āyuraṃ labhate dhanena, na cāpi vittena
jaraṃ vihanti.

Appaṃ h' idaṃ⁶ jivitaṃ, āhu dhīrā, asassataṃ vippari-
nāmadhammaṃ.

Addhā daḍḍā⁷ ca phusanti phassaṃ, bālo ca dhīro
ca tath' eva phuttho.

Bālo hi bālyā vadhito va seti. dhīro ca na vedhati
phassaphuttho.

Tasmā hi paññā va dhanena seyyo yāya voṭānaṃ ind-
ādhigacchati.

Asositattā⁸ hi bhavābhāseṣu pāpāni kammāni karonti
mohā.

Upeti gabbhaṃ ca paraṃ ca lokam samvāraṃ āpajja
paramparāya.

Tass' appapañño abhisaddahanto upeti gabbhaṃ ca
paraṃ ca lokam

¹ B=ca. ² S= pakiriya B= pakiriya. Si= pakiriya. ³ So Bu, who paraphrases by aho va'a no, adding 'ayam eva va pe'lo'. M&S vate no. ⁴ B= Si dahanti. S= citakam a. dayato d. ⁵ S= Si. B= Si ca. ⁶ So S. B= appaṃ hi tam. Si appaṃ h' idaṃ. ⁷ B= Si daḍḍā. So Bu. S= abotattā B= Si alyosittā.

Coro yathā sandhimukhe gabhito sakammanā¹ haññati.
 pāpadhammo,
 Evañ pajā; pecca paramhi loke sakammanā haññati
 pāpadhammo².
 Kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā virūparūpena ma-
 thenti cittañ;
 Adinavañ kāmaguṇesu disvā tasmā ahañ³ pabbajito
 'mhi, rāja.
 Dumapphalānīva⁴ patanti mānavā daharā ca vuddhā
 ca sarīrabhedā;
 Etam pi disvā⁵ pabbajito 'mhi, rāja; apanṇakam
 sāmāññam eva seyyo ti.

RATTHAPĀLASUTTAM DUTIYAM

83.

Evam me suttañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Mithilāyañ
 viharati Makhādevambavane⁶. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataras-
 miñ padese sitaṃ patvākāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa
 etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa
 pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti⁷.
 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ekañsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena
 Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantañ etad avoca:
 Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa
 pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti.

Bhūtapubbañ, Ānanda, imissā yeva Mithulāyañ rājā ahoṣi
 Makhādevo nāma dhammiko dhammarājā dhamme thito
 mahārājā dhammañ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu⁸
 c' eva jānapadesu⁹ ca, uposathañ ca upavasati cātuddasiñ

¹ Bm sakammunā. ² Si haññanti pāpadhammā. ³ So S^k; Bm tasmā-
 maham; Si tasma 'ham. ⁴ All MSS. d-aneva. ⁵ Si etam veditvā. ⁶
 S^k Ba Makhādeva throughout, as also Jataka No. 9; Bm Magghadeva;
 Si Maghadeva, a spelling which repeats Pl. XLVIII (2) of the 'Stūpa
 of Bharhut'. Si notes that the Sinh. spelling is Makhideva. ⁷ Bm
 patumk. ⁸ So Si (& S^k infra); S^k Bm nigamesu. ⁹ So Si (& S^k infra)
 S^k Bm janapadesu.

pañcaddasim¹ atthamiñ ca pakkhassa. Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo bahunnam vassānam bahunnam vassasatānam bahunnam² vassasahassānam accayena kappakaṃ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni³ jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsīti. Evañ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa paccassosi. Addasā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnam vassānam bahunnam vassasatānam bahunnam vassasahassānam accayena rañño Makhādevassa sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, disvāna rājānam Makhādevaṃ etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātānīti. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhuṃkaṃ saṇḍāseva uddharitvā mamañ⁴ añjalismiṃ patiṭṭhāpelīti. Evañ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa patisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhuṃkaṃ saṇḍāseva uddharitvā rañño Makhādevassa añjalismiṃ patiṭṭhāpesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo kappakassa gāmavaraṃ datvā jetthaputtaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā, dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā⁵; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesituṃ. Ehi tvam, tāta kumāra, imaṃ rajjaṃ paṭipajja; ahaṃ pana kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvam pi⁶ passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāmavaraṃ datvā jetthaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhuṃkaṃ rajje samanussāsivā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ⁷ nihitaṃ⁸ anuppa-vatteyyāsi⁹ mā kho me tvam antīmapuriso ahosi. Yasmiṃ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samuccchedo hoti, so tesu antīmapuriso hoti. Tan tāhaṃ¹⁰, tāta kumāra, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ

¹ Sk Si pañcaddasim, at p 78 Sk pañnarasim. ² Bm Si bahūnam always

³ Sk Bu etc phalitāni etc palitāni, Bm Si palitāni throughout, ⁴ Bm Si mama, ⁵ No Si throughout & Sk infra, Bm manussakā always, Sk here mānussakakāma ⁶ Si omits pi ⁷ So Bu & Sk infra, Bm Si vattaṃ; Sk here vadāham ⁸ So Sk Si Bu, Bm nihitaṃ. ⁹ Bm anupapā.

¹⁰ Bm tatha 'ham.

vattaṃ nibitaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antima-
puriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo kappakassa gāma-
varam datvā jetthaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje saman-
sāsivā imasmim̐ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohā-
retvā kāsāyāni vatthūni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
pabbajjī. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā
vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthim̐¹; iti
uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam̐
lokaṃ mettāsahagatena² cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appa-
māṇena averena avyāpajjhena³ pharitvā vihāsi. Karuṇā-
sahagatena cetasā — pe⁴ — muditāsahagatena cetasā⁵.
upekhāsahagatena⁶ cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā
dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthim̐; iti uddhamadho
tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam̐ lokaṃ upek-
hāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena
averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi. Rājā kho paṇ', Ānanda.
Makhādevo caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīlikam̐ kīlī⁷;
caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjam̐⁸ kāresi; caturāsītivassa-
sahassāni rajjam̐ kāresi; caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmim̐
yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito
brahmacariyaṃ cari⁹. So cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā
kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, rañño Makhādevassa putto bahunnaṃ
vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ
accayena kappakaṃ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka,
passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsiṃti.
Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa
puttassa paccassosi. Addassā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahun-
naṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasa-
hassānaṃ accayena rañño Makhādevassa puttassa sirasmiṃ
phalitāni jātāni; disvā rañño Makhādevassa puttaṃ etaḍ
avoca: Pātubbhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ

¹ B^m Si catuttham̐. ² S^t here & infra upekhāsahagatena, as B^m infra.

³ B^m abyāpajjhena. ⁴ B^m omits. ⁵ Si inserts pe. ⁶ B^m Si upekkh^o.

⁷ So Si S^t Bu; B^m -kīlikam̐ kīlī. ⁸ Si uparajjam̐. ⁹ B^m acarim̐.

phalitāni jātānīti. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhuḥkaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mama añjalismiṃ patitṭhāpehīti. Evaṃ devāti kho. Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa puttassa patisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhuḥkaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā rañño Makhādevassa puttassa añjalismiṃ patitṭhāpesi. Atha kho. Ānanda, rañño Makhādevassa putto kappakassa gāṃavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesitum. Ehi tvaṃ. tāta kumāra. imaṃ rajjaṃ patipajja; ahaṃ pana kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvaṃ pi passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāṃavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhuḥkaṃ rajje samanussitvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ anupparatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antimapuriso ahoṣi. Yasmiṃ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchedo hoti, so tesaṃ antimapuriso hoti; tan tvaṃ. tāta kumāra, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ anupparatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antimapuriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, rañño Makhādevassa putto kappakassa gāṃavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhuḥkaṃ rajje samanussitvā imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; itī uddhamadho tīriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvaṇṇaṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajhena pharitvā vihāsi, karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ, itī uddhamadho tīriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvaṇṇaṃ lokāṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajhena

pharivā vibhāsi. Rañño kho pan', Ānanda, Makhādevassa putto caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakilikāni kīlī; caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjāni kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni rajjāni kāresi. caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmim yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito brahmacariyam carī. So cattāro brahmanvihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahosi.

Rañño kho pan', Ānanda, Makhādevassa puttapaputtakā tassa paramparā caturāsītikhattiyasahassāni¹ imasmim yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni accādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajimsu. Te² mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharivā vihariṃsu, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettā-sahagatena³ cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā vihariṃsu, karuṇāsahagatena cetasā, muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharivā vihariṃsu, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā vihariṃsu. Te⁴ caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakilikāni kīlīmsu, caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjāni kāresum⁵, caturāsītivassasahassāni rajjāni kāresum⁵, caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmim Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā brahmacariṃ carīmsu. Te cattāro brahmanvihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā brahmalokūpagā abesum.

Nimi tesam rājānam⁶ pacchimako ahosi dhammiko dhammarājā, dhamme thito mahārājā, dhammam carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasati cātuddasim pañcaddasim atthamim ca pakkhassa.

Bhūtapubbam, Ānanda, devānam⁷ Tāvatisānam Su-

¹ So Sk; Bm caturāsītirajasahassāni; Si caturāsītisahassāni. ² Sk omits te. ³ So all MSS here. ⁴ Bm Si omits te here. ⁵ Si karesu. ⁶ Si raja. ⁷ Bu devatānam.

dhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Lābhā vata bho Videhānaṃ, suladdhaṃ vata bho Videhānaṃ yesaṃ Nimi rājā dhammiko dhammarājā dhamme thito mahārājā dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi: Iccheyyātha no tumhe mārisā Nimi-rājānaṃ daṭṭhun ti? Icchāma mayaṃ mārisa Nimi-rājānaṃ daṭṭhun ti. Tena kho pana¹ samayena Nimirājā tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsaṃ nahāto² uposathiko uparī pāsādaragato nisinno hoti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammāñjitaṃ³ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammāñjeyya. evam eva devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito Nimissa rañño mukhe⁴ pāturahosi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimi-rājānaṃ etad avoca: Lābhā te⁵, mahārāja, suladdhaṃ te, mahārāja; devā, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ kittayamānarūpā sannisinnā: Lābhā ... &c. as above ... aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti. Devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā dassanakāma; tassa te nāma, mahārāja, sahasayuttamā ājāññarathā paṇḍissāmi; abhirūheyyāsi, mahārāja, dibbaṃ yānaṃ avikampamāno ti.

Adhivāsesi⁶ kho, Ānanda. Nimi rājā tuṇhībāvena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimissa rañño adhivāsanaṃ viditvā seyyathāpi nāma ... &c. as above ... antarahito devesu Tāvatiṃsesu pāturahosi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Mātali—saṃgāhakaṃ⁷ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, samāno Mātali, sahasayuttamā ājāññarathā yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadesi: —Ayaṃ te, mahārāja, sahasayutto ājāññaratho Sakkena devānaṃ indena pesito; abhirūheyyāsi, mahārāja, dibbaṃ

¹ Bm Si insert *Ananda*. ² So Sk, Bm *sīsaṃ nahāto* Si *sīsanahāto*. ³ So Sk Si Bm *sammāñjita* as Vol I 164. Cf I Digha 222 & I Sam. Vol. 196. ⁴ So Bu (bas) Si *sammukhe* Sk Bm *parukhe*. ⁵ Bm *vo* here et infra. ⁶ So Si Bu Sk Bm *asati*. ⁷ So Sk Bm Si *Mātalin* (as Nimi-rājānaṃ *supra* et *infra*).

yānaṃ avikampamāno ti. Evaṃ hotu bhaddan tavāti¹ kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭisutvā saḥassayuttam ājaññaratham yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avoca: Ayan te, mahārāja, saḥassayutto ajaññaratho Sakkena devānam indena pesito; abhirūha. mahārāja. dibbam yānaṃ avikampamāno². Api ca. mahārāja. katamena taṃ nemi. — yena vā pāpakammā pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākam paṭisaṃvedenti, yena vā kalyāṇakammā kalyāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākam paṭisaṃvedenti? Ubhayen' eva maṃ. Mātali, nehīti. Sampāpesi³ kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Nimi-rājānaṃ Sudhammaṃ sabham⁴. Addasā kho. Ānanda, Sakko devānam indo Nimi-rājānaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna Nimi-rājānaṃ etad avoca: Ehi kho. mahārāja. sāgataṃ, mahārāja; devā te, mahārāja. Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammayam sabhāyam kittayamānarūpā⁵ sannisinnā: — Lābhā . . . &c. as above . . . aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti. Devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā dassanakāmā; abhirama. mahārāja, devesu devānubhāvenāti.

Alaṃ mārisa⁶ tatth' eva maṃ Mithilam patinetu. tatthāham dhammaṃ carissāmi brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasissāmi catuddasim pañcadasim aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṃgāhakaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, samma Mātali, saḥsayuttam ājaññaratham yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ tatth' eva Mithilam patinehi. Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti kho, Ānanda. Mātali saṃgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭisutvā saḥassayuttam ājaññaratham yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ tatth' eva Mithilam paṭinesī.

Tatra sudam, Ānanda, Nimirājā dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ

¹ So Bu; Sk Bm evam bhaddam tavāti; Si evam bhadantavati. ² Bm Si add ti. ³ So Sk; Bm sampaveseti; Si sampavesi, with note that the Sinh. reading is sampāpesi. ⁴ So Sk Bm; Si sudhammayam sabhāyam, with note that the Sinh. reading is sudhammam sabham. ⁵ Sk here, as Bm always, kittiyamānarūpa. ⁶ Bm mārissā.

ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ atṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassa. Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rājā bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena kappakaṃ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsi. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako Nimissa rañño paccassosi. Addasā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena Nimissa rañño sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni; disvā Nimi-rājānaṃ etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātānīti. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhukaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mama añjalismiṃ patiṭṭhāpehīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako Nimissa rañño paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhukaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā Nimissa rañño añjalismiṃ patiṭṭhāpesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi rājā kappakassa gāṃavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesitum. Ehi tvam, tāta kumāra, imaṃ rajjaṃ patipajja; ahaṃ pana kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvam pi passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāṃavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanussāsivā kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idaṃ kalyānaṃ vattaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahosi. Yasmiṃ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vattassa samucchedo hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti. Tan tāhaṃ, tāta kumāra, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idaṃ kalyānaṃ vattaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahosīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda. Nimi-rājā kappakassa gāṃavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanussāsivā imasmiṃ jeva Makhādevambavane kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. So mettāsabagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā

dutiyaṃ. tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjena pharitvā vihāsi; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ. tathā tatiyaṃ. tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjena pharitvā vihāsi.

Nimi kho pan', Ānanda, rājā caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīḷkaṃ kīḷi. caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjaṃ kāresi. caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmim̐ yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito brahmacariyaṃ cari. So cattāro brahmavibhāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahosi.

Nimissa kho pan', Ānanda, rañño Kaḷārajanako nāma putto ahosi. So na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji; so taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ samucchindi; so tesāṃ antimapuriso ahosi. Siyā¹ kho pana te, Ānanda, evaṃ assa: Añño nūna tena, samayena rājā Makhādevo ahosi, yena² taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ ti³. Na kho pan' etaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena rājā Makhādevo ahosiṃ; ahaṃ taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihaniṃ⁴; mayā taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ; pacchimā janatā anuppavattesi. Taṃ kho pan', Ānanda, kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. yāvad eva brahmalokupapattiyaṃ. Idaṃ kho pan', Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamā c', Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati? Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ: Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṃkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo

¹ So Bm Si, Skt yā. ² Skt so. ³ Sk nihanti; Si nuhaniti; Bm nihataṃ. ⁴ So Sk, Si nuhanim̐ yā taṃ; Si nihiniṃ; Bm omits these five words.

sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. Idam kho, Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nihitam ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Tam kho¹ aham, Ānanda, evam vadāmi: Yena me idam kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nihitam anuppavatteyyātha, mā kho me tumhe antimapuriso ahuvattha². Yasmim kho, Ānanda, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchedo hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti. Tam vo aham, Ānanda, evam vadāmi: Yena me idam kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nihitam anuppavatteyyātha, mā kho me tumhe antimapuriso ahuvatthāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavāto bhāsitam abhinandīti.

MAKHĀDEVASUTTAM TATIYAM.

84.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Madhurāyam viharati Gundāvane³. Assosi kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto: Samaṇo khalu bho Kaccāno Madhurāyam viharati Gundāvane; tam kho pana bhavantam Kaccānam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato, — paṇḍito vyatto⁴ medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapatibhāno⁵ vuddho⁶ c' eva arahā ca; sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahatānam dassanam hotiti. Atha kho rājā Madhuro⁷ Avantiputto bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhadram yānam abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Madhurāya niyyāsi mahaccarājānu-bhāvena⁸ āyasmantaṁ Mahā-Kaccānam dassanāya; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā

¹ Bm Si vo. ² So Skt, Bm purisa ahuvatthāti; Sī purisā ahuvatthāti.
³ Skt; Gunadavane, Sī gundhāvane, *throughout*. ⁴ Bm Si vigatto. ⁵ Bm kalyāṇapatibhāno ⁶ Sī vuttho. ⁷ Sī Bm mahaccar^o; Sī mahār^o; Sk mahaacar^o. Cf. p. 65 & p. 118.

āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ
 katthaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ
 nisinno kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto āyasmantaṃ Mahā-
 Kaccānaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ āhaṃsu
 — Brāhmaṇā va settho vaṇṇo, hīno¹ añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā
 va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti,
 no abrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato
 jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Idha²
 bhavaṃ Kaccāno kim āhāti³?

Ghoso yeva kho eso, mahārāja, lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā
 va settho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo,
 kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrāhmaṇā;
 brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā
 brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Tad aminā p' etaṃ⁴;
 mahārāja, pariāyena vedittabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev' eso
 lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va settho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo
 — pe — 'brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja?
 Khattiyassa ce pi ijheyya⁵ dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena
 vā jātārūpena vā, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa⁶ pubbutthāyī pacchāni-
 pātī kimkārapatissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, brāhmaṇo pi
 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchāni-
 pātī kimkārapatissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Khattiyassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijheyya dhanena vā
 dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa
 pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapatissāvī manāpacārī piya-
 vādī, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa
 pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapatissāvī manāpacārī piya-
 vādī ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Brāhmaṇassa ce pi
 ijheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena
 vā, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkāra-
 patissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi

¹ So Du Si and Bm; Skt hīno throughout. ² Bm idha; Sk iti; Si idam,
 — with note: Sinhalese iti. ³ Bm akkhāyati, as Si with note: Sinhalese
 kim ahāti. ⁴ Si (& all MSS *infra*) Iminā pi kho etaṃ, — with note
 Sinhalese tad imina p' etaṃ. ⁵ So Si Bm Ba and (here) Sk, which
 subsequently reads iccheyya (as Sk throughout). ⁶ Bm pisassa throughout.

'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Brāhmaṇassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vessassa ce pi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Vessassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Suddassa ce pi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Suddassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā¹ honti? no vā? kaṭham vā te ettha hotīti?

¹ Si samā here only.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā¹ honti; na 'saṃ² ettha kiñci nānākarāṇaṃ samānupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoṣo yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, līno añño vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa khattiyo pāṇātipātī³ adinnādāyi⁴ kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco⁵ pharusāvāco⁶ samphappalāpī abhiṇṇhālū⁷ byāpannacitto micchādītthī⁸; kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya⁹? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Khattiyo pi hi¹⁰, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipātī adinnādāyi kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhiṇṇhālū byāpannacitto micchādītthī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhu sādhu, mahārāja; sādhu kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhu ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa brāhmaṇo, idhāssa vesso¹¹, idhāssa suddo pāṇātipātī adinnādāyi—pe—¹² kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Suddo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipātī adinnādāyi—pe—¹² kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhu sādhu, mahārāja; sādhu kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhu ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

¹ Skt sammā honti, *here only*. ² Si nāsaṃ; Bm nesaṃ; Skt *here* nāsaṃ, *elsewhere* na 'saṃ; Bu na 'saṃ. ³ Si Sk Bm pāṇātipātī. ⁴ Si Bm adinnādāyi. ⁵ Si piṣuṇāvāco. ⁶ Sk pharusāvāco; Si pharusavāco. ⁷ Si Bm abhiṇṇhālū. ⁸ Si micchādītthī. ⁹ Si Bm uppajjeyya throughout. ¹⁰ Sk omit hi here. ¹¹ Bm inserts la. ¹² Si Bm insert micchādītthī after pe.

Addhā kho. bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti; na 'saṃ ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ. mahārāja, pariāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇa va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo—pe—brāhmaḍāyādā ti. Taṃ kim mañṇasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa khattiyo pāṇātipatā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisuṇāvācāya¹ pativirato pharusāvācāya² pativirato samphappalāpā³ paṭivirato anabhijjhālū⁴ abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhī⁵, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Khattiyo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipatā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā pativirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisuṇāvācāya pativirato pharusāvācāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya. Evaṃ me ettha hoti. evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arabatam sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ. mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arabatam sutam. Taṃ kim mañṇasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa brāhmaṇo, idhāssa vesso, idhāssa suddo pāṇātipatā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti ti?

Suddo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipatā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī. kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya. Evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arabatam sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arabatam sutam. Taṃ kim mañṇasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante. ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

¹ So Skt, Si Bm pisunaya v°. ² So Skt; Si Bm pharusiya. ³ Sk samphappalāpāya. ⁴ Si Bm anabhijjhālu. ⁵ Si Sk sammādiṭṭhi.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti; na 'sam ettha kiñci nānākarapaṇaṃ samanupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariāyena vedītabbaṃ, yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha khattiyo sandhiṃ vā chindeyya, nillopaṇaṃ vā hareyya, ekāgārikaṃ vā kareyya, paripanthe vā tiṭṭheyya, paradāraṃ vā gaccheyya; taṃ ce te purisā gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: Ayaṇ te, deva, coro āgucārī¹, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti²; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Ghāteyyāma³ vā, bho Kaccāna, jāpeyyāma⁴ vā pabbājeyyāma vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe khattiyo ti samaṇṇā, sā 'ssa antarahitā; coro t' eva⁵ saṅkhaṃ⁶ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha brāhmaṇo, idha vesso, idha suddo sandhiṃ vā chindeyya, nillopaṇaṃ vā hareyya, ekāgārikaṃ vā kareyya, paripanthe vā tiṭṭheyya, paradāraṃ vā gaccheyya; taṃ ce te purisā gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: Ayaṇ te, deva, coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Ghāteyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, jāpeyyāma vā pabbājeyyāma vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe suddo ti samaṇṇā, sā 'ssa antarahitā, coro t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti. na 'sam ettha kiñci nānākarapaṇaṃ samanupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariāyena vedītabbaṃ, yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo,

¹ Si āgucārī throughout; Skt here ā-rim. ² Bm paṇehīti, ³ Bm ghāteyyāma. ⁴ So Skt Bm throughout, for jāpeyyāma(?). Si jāpeyyāma, — with note that the Sinh. reading is jāpeyyāma. ⁵ Si Bm treva.

⁶ Bm saṅkhyam.

hīno añño vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha khattiyo kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito assa, virato pāṇātipātā virato adinnādānā virato musāvādā¹ ekabhaddiko brahmacārī silavā kalyāṇadhammo; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, paccutttheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma pi² naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvīdaheyyāma. Tam kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe khattiyo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarāhitā, samaṇo t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha brāhmaṇo, idha vesso, idha suddo kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito assa, virato pāṇātipātā virato adinnādānā virato musāvādā ekabhaddiko brahmacārī silavā kalyāṇadhammo; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, paccutttheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma pi naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvīdaheyyāma. Tam kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe suddo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarāhitā, samaṇo t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, na 'saṃ ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassamīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariāyena vedītabbam, yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti.

¹ Bm inserts rattupurato. ² So Bm and Bu; Si Skt va.

Evam vutte rājā Madhuro Avantiputto¹ āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Kaccāna, abhikkantaṃ, bho Kaccāna. Seyyathāpi, bho Kaccāna, ukkujitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paticchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti; — evam eva bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Kaccānaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Mā kho maṃ tvaṃ, mahārāja, saraṇaṃ agamāsi. Tam eva² tvaṃ Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gaccha yam ahaṃ saraṇaṃ gato ti.

Kahaṃ pana, bho Kaccāna, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti?

Parinibbuto kho, mahārāja, etarahi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti.

Sace hi³ mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dasasu yojanesu, dasa pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Sace hi mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ visatiyā yojanesu, timsatiyā⁴ yojanesu, cattālīsāya⁵ yojanesu, paññāsāya yojanesu, — paññāsam pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Yojanasate ce⁶ pi mayam, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ, yojanasatam pi mayaṃ gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Yato ca kho, bho Kaccāna, parinibbuto so Bhagavā, parinibbutam pi mayaṃ taṃ⁷ Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

MADHURA SUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

¹ Skt omit Madhuro Avantiputto & the first three words of line 3.

² Si Bm tam etam, omitting tvaṃ. ³ So Si & Skt throughout both here and in Sutta 94; Bm pi. ⁴ Si Bm timsāya. ⁵ Bm cattarīsāya; Si cattarīsāya. ⁶ Skt omit here and in Sutta No. 94. ⁷ Si Bm omit. ⁸ So Bu Si, as also Hardy's Manual; Skt Bm Madhuriya.

85.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire¹ Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhissa rājakumārassa² Kokanado³ nāma pāsādo acirakārīto hoti anajjhāvuttho⁴ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Saṅjikāputtaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvam, samma Saṅjikāputta, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda⁵, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā: Bodhi, bhante, rājakumāro Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi: Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, Bhagavā Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenāti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Bodhi, bho Gotama, rājakumāro⁶ bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti: Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhi-bhāvena. Atha kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bhagavato adhi-vāsanaṃ viditvā utṭhāy' āsanā yena Bodhi rājakumāro ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca: Arocumbā kho mayam⁷ bhoto vacanena taṃ bhagavantaṃ⁸ Gotamaṃ: Bodhi, bho Gotama⁹, rājakumāro

¹ Bm Sans. Cf. Vinaya II 127. ² Skt here insert svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenāti evaṃ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa. ³ So Skt Bm, Bm Si Kokanado, — Si with note that the Sinh. reading is Kokanado. ⁴ Bm anajjhāvuttho; Si anajjhāvuttho, Skt avuttho. ⁵ Bm vandehi. ⁶ So Si; Bm Bodhi rājakumāro; Skt Bodhi bhoto gotamassa. ⁷ Bm av-ha bhoto v. ⁸ Bm (alone) bhavantaṃ. ⁹ So Si, Bm omits bho G., Skt bho alone.

bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātān-
kam labhuttānam balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati. evaṃ ca
vadeti: — Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Bodhissa rāja-
kumārassa svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenāti.
Adhivutthaṃ¹ ca pana samaṇena Gotamenāti. Atha kho
Bodhi rājakumāro tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane²
paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Kokanadaṃ
ca pāsūdaṃ odātehi dusseli santharāpetvā³ yāva pacchima-
sopānakalevarā⁴ Saṅjikāputtaṃ mānavaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ,
samma Saṅjikāputta, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama upasaṃ-
kamitvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocehi — Kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ
bhattaṃ ti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto mānavo Bodhissa
rājakumārassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami;
upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi — Kālo, bho Gotama,
niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ
nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Bodhissa rājakumārassa
nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhi
rājakumāro bahidvārakoṭṭhake tṭhito hoti Bhagavantaṃ āga-
mayamāno. Addasā kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ
dūrato va āgacchantāṃ; disvāna paccuggantvā Bhagavantaṃ
abhiyādetvā purakkhitvā⁵ yena Kokanado pāsādo ten' upasaṃ-
kami. Atha kho Bhagavā pacchimaṃ⁶ sopānakalevaraṃ
nissāya aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ
etaḍ avoca: — Abhirūhatu, bhante, Bhagavā dussāni; abhirū-
hatu Sugato dussāni, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya
sukhāyāti. Evaṃ vutte, Bhagavā tuṇhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi
kho⁷ Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: Abhirūhatu,
bhante, Bhagavā dussāni; abhirūhatu Sugato dussāni, yaṃ
mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti. Dutiyam pi kho
Bhagavā tuṇhī ahoṣi. Tatiyam pi kho Bodhi rājakumāro
Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: Abhirūhatu . . . sukhāyāti. Atha
kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ apalokesi. Atha kho

¹ Bm adhivutthaṃ. ² Si omits sake. ³ Bm adds pi. ⁴ Bu pacchima-
sopānakalevaraṃ; Si pacchimasopānakalevarā; Skt pacchimosoparakale-
parā; Bm pacchimā sopānaka evarā. ⁵ So Si Bm; Skt p-atvā. ⁶ So all
MSS. ⁷ Bm (alone) omits Bodhi . . . tuṇhī ahoṣi, inserting la.

āyasmā Ānando Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca: Saṃharantu¹ rājakumāra, dussāni; na Bhagavā celapattikaṃ² akkamissati, pacchimaṃ janataṃ Tathāgato apaloketiti³. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro dussāni saṃharāpetvā upari Kokanade pāsāde⁴ āsanāni paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā Kokanadaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhivā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇṭena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Mayhaṃ kho, bhante, evaṃ hoti, — Na kho sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ ti.

Mayham pi kho, rājakumāra, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa Bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi: — Na kho sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, rājakumāra, aparena samāyena daharo va samāno susu kāḷakeso (repeat from Vol. I p. 163 l. 28 to p. 167 l. 8²; for bhikkhave substitute rājakumāra) alam idaṃ padhānāyāti.

Api 'ssu maṃ, rājakumāra, tisso upamā paṭibhaṃsu . . . (repeat from Vol. I p. 240⁶ l. 30 to p. 249 l. 21⁷; for Aggivesana substitute rājakumāra) . . . ātāpino pahitattassa viharati.

Tassa mayhaṃ, rājakumāra, etad ahosi: Adhigato kho . . (repeat from Vol. I p. 167 l. 31 to⁸ p. 173 l. 6; for bhikkhave substitute

¹ So Skt; Bm Si samharatu. ² Si celapattikaṃ; Bm ce'apatikaṃ; Skt pela-patti; Du celapattikaṃ. ³ So MSS & Bu; Dh. p. 324 oloketi; Vin. II. 128 anukampati. ⁴ Skt kokanado pāsādo; Bm kokanudo pāsāde; Si kokanudo, omitting pāsāde. ⁵ For setakaṃ & setakā on p. 167 of Vol. I Si here reads sītodakam & sītodaka, with note that the Sinh. reading is setaka. ⁶ On last line of page 242, Vol. I Si reads apamuttā, with note that the Sinh. reading is asammuttā. ⁷ Evarupā pi kho me . . . na pariyaḍḍya tiṭṭhati here omitted throughout. Also pe occurs several times where Sutta 36 gives the full text. ⁸ At line 16 of Vol. I p. 171 Si reads hūveyyavuso, &, in the next line, ukkamsitvā jivham nillāetvā ummaggaṃ gahetvā pakkāmi, observing that the two words jivham nillāetva do not occur in Sinh. MSS. Cf. note Vol. I p. 545.

rājakumāra) ābaranti tena chabbaggo¹ yāpema. Atha kho, rājakumāra, pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusasiyamānā na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihariṃsūti².

Evam vutte Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Kīvaṇcirena³ nu kho, bhante, bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno⁴ yass' atthāya kulaputtā viharēyyāti⁵?

Tena hi, rājakumāra, taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchiṣāmi. Yathā te khamēyya tathā taṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Kusalo tvaṃ hatthārūye⁶ aṅkusagayhe⁷ sippe ti? Evaṃ, bhante, kusalo ahaṃ hatthārūye aṅkusagayhe sippe ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Idha puriso āgacchēyya: — Bodhi rājakumāro hatthārūyaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ jānāti; tassāhaṃ santike hatthārūyaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkhissāmi. So c' assa assaddho, yāvatakaṃ saddhena⁸ pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇēyya. So c' assa bahvābādho⁹, yāvatakaṃ appābādhena pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇēyya. So c' assa saṭho māyāvi, yāvatakaṃ¹⁰ asaṭhena amāyāvinā¹¹ pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇēyya. So c' assa kusito¹², yāvatakaṃ āradhaviṇiyeṇa pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇēyya. So c' assa duppañño, yāvatakaṃ paññāvatā¹³ pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇēyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Api nu so puriso tava santike hatthārūyaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyyāti?

Ekamekena pi, bhante, āṇgena samannāgato so puriso na mama santike hatthārūyaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyya. Ko pana vādo pañcah' aṅgehīti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Idha puriso āgacchēyya:

¹ Si chabbagga. ² Skt viharimsu. ³ So Si; Sk kīvaṇcirena; Bm kim va cirena; St kīvaṇcirena. ⁴ Bm bhikkhu . . . labhamāna. ⁵ So Si; Bm vihareyyun ti; Skt vihareyyāsi. ⁶ Bm Si hatthārūye. ⁷ So Skt Bm; Si aṅkusagayhe. ⁸ So Bm; Skt yāvatakaṃ sabbe pana; Si yāvattakam saddhena. ⁹ Bm Si bahvābādho. ¹⁰ Si yāvattakam throughout. ¹¹ Sk amāyāvinā. ¹² Bm kusito. ¹³ Bm Si paññāvatā.

Bodhi rājakumāro hatthārūyham añkusagayham sippam jānāti; tassāham santike hatthārūyham añkusagayham sippam sikkhis-sāmīti. So c' assa saddho, yāvatakaṃ saddhena pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa appābādho, yāvatakaṃ appābādhena pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa asaṭho amāyāvī, yāvatakaṃ asaṭhena amāyāvinā pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa āradbhavīriyo, yāvatakaṃ āradbhavīriyena pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa paññāvā¹ yāvatakaṃ paññāvatā pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Api nu so puriso tava santike hatthārūyham añkusagayham sippam sikkheyyāti?

Ekamekena pi. bhante, āgena samannāgato so puriso mama santike hatthārūyham añkusagayham sippam sikkheyya. Ko pana vādo pañcahi' āngehīti?

Evam eva kho. rājakumāra, pañca' imāni padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha, rājakumāra, bhikkhu saddho hoti saddhabatī² Tathāgatassa bodhim: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. Appābādho hoti appātāko samavepākiniyā gahaniyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuphāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikatvā³ satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu⁴. Āradbhavīriyo viharati, akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pabānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya⁵ thāmaṃvā dalha-parakkamo anikkhattadhūro kusalesu dhammesu. Paññāvā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Imāni kho, rājakumāra, pañca padhāniyaṅgāni. Imehi kho, rājakumāra, pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ dīṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja

¹ So Skt; Bm Si paññava & paññavatā. ² Si saddhabatī. ³ So Skt Bu; Bm avikatta; Si avikatta. ⁴ Bm s-i-su. ⁵ Skt uppādāya

vihareyya satta vassāni. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, satta vaṁsāni. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu
 vihareyya cha vassāni. —pe¹— pañca vassāni, cattāri vassāni, tiṇi vassāni, dve vassāni, ekaṁ vassam. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, ekaṁ vassam. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya satta māsāni. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra satta māsāni. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya cha māsāni —pe¹— pañca māsāni, cattāri māsāni, tiṇi māsāni, dve māsāni, ekaṁ² māsam, addhamāsam³. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, addhamāso. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya satta rattindivāni. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, satta rattindivāni⁴. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya cha rattindivāni —pe⁵— pañca rattindivāni, cattāri rattindivāni, tiṇi rattindivāni, dve rattindivāni, ekaṁ rattindivam. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, eko rattindivo. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṁ vināyakaṁ labhamāno sāyam anusittho pāto visesaṁ adhigamissati, pātam anusittho sāyam visesaṁ adhigamissatīti.

Evam vutte Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam etad avoca: Aho Buddho, aho dhammo, aho dhammassa svākkhātata⁶; yatra hi nāma sāyam anusittho pāto visesaṁ adhigamissati, pātam anusittho sāyam visesaṁ adhigamissatīti.

Evam vutte Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhi-rājakumaram etad avoca: Evam eva pañāyam bhavam Bodhi: Aho Buddho aho dhammo aho dhammassa svākkhātata ti vadeti⁷, atha ca pana⁸ na: tam bhavantam Gotaman saraṇam gacchāmi⁹ dhammaṁ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṁ cāti. Mā hevaṁ¹⁰, samma Saṅjikāputta, avaca; mā hevaṁ, samma Saṅjikāputta, avaca. Sammukhā me tam, samma Saṅjikāputta, ayyāya sutam

¹ Bm Si omit. ² So Bm; both Sk & Si omit ekaṁ here. ³ Bm Si addhamāsam. ⁴ Bm rattindivāni throughout. ⁵ Bm Si omit. ⁶ Bm svākkhātata; Bu incidentally svākkhātata, reading (apparently) aho samghassa sampada. ⁷ Sk ca vadesi, Si pavedeti. ⁸ Si inserts bhavam. ⁹ Si gacchati. ¹⁰ So Bm Si throughout; Sk heva the first time & hevaṁ the second time.

sammukhā paṭigahītaṃ¹. Ekamidaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyāṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho me ayyā kucchivati² yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho me³ ayyā Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca: Yo me ayaṃ, bhante, kucchigato kumārako vā kumārikā vā, so Bhagavantāṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ taṃ⁴ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. Ekamidaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, samayaṃ Bhagavā idh' eva Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Atha kho maṃ dhātī⁵ aṅkena vāhitvā⁶ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho mama dhātī Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca: Ayaṃ, bhante, Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantāṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ taṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. Esāhaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, tatiyaṃ⁷ pi Bhagavantāṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

BODHIRĀJAKUMĀRASUTTAM PAÑCAMAṃ

86.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa⁸ Kosalassa vjite coro Aṅgulimālo nāma hoti luddo lohitaṇṇi hatapabate nivijjho adayaṇṇo pānabbhūtesu. Tena gāmaṃ pi agāmaṃ katā, nigamaṃ pi

anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulinaṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim pindāya pāvīsi¹, Sāvattiyam pindāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto senāsanam saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena coro Aṅgulimālo ten' addhānamaggaṃ² patipajji. Addasāsum³ kho gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantam yena coro Aṅgulimālo ten' addhānamaggaṃ patipannaṃ⁴; disvā⁵ Bhagavantam etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etam maggaṃ patipajji. Etasmiṃ, samaṇa, magge coro Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate nivittḥo adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulinaṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Etam hi, samaṇa, maggaṃ dasa pi purisā vīsatiṃ pi purisā tiṃsatim⁶ pi purisā cattārīsam pi purisā saṃharitvā⁷ saṃharitvā paṭipajjanti, te pi corassa Aṅgulimālassa hatthatham⁸ gacchantīti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhībhūto agamāsi.

Dutiyam pi kho gopālakā⁹ pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantam etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etam maggaṃ &c as above hatthatham gacchantīti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūto agamāsi.

Tatiyam pi kho gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantam etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etam maggaṃ &c as above hatthatham gacchantīti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūto agamāsi.

Addasā kho coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvān' assa etad ahosi: Acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho. Imaṃ hi maggaṃ dasa pi purisā vīsatiṃ

¹ Bm omits Sāvattim pindāya pāvīsi; Skt Sāvattiyam in both places.

² Bm tenāddh°. ³ So Skt Bm; Sī addasamsu. ⁴ Sī ten' addhānamagga-patipannaṃ. ⁵ Sī Bm disvāna. ⁶ Bm Sī vīsati & tiṃsatim. ⁷ Bm saṃharitvā; Sī saṃgaritvā, with note that the Sinh. reading is saṃharitvā. Bu saṃharitvā, which he paraphrases by saṃgaritvā (cf. Sī). ⁸ So Skt Bm Sī & Sī infra; Sī here hattham; Bu hatthahattham. ⁹ Bm (not Skt Sī) omits paragraph from pasupālaka... to... tuṇhībhūto agamāsi, substituting 1a.

pi purisā timsatim pi purisā cattārīsam pi purisā paññāsam
pi purisā¹ saṃharitvā saṃharitvā paṭipajjanti, te pi mama
hatthattham gacchanti; atha ca panāyaṃ samaṇo eko adutiyo
pasayha maññe āgacchati. Yan nūnāham imam samaṇam
jivitā voropeyyan ti? Atha kho coro Aṅgulimālo asicammaṃ
gaheṭvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā Bhagavantam piṭṭhito
piṭṭhito anubandhi. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhā-
bhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi² yathā coro Aṅgulimālo Bha-
gavantam pakatiyā gacchantam sabbatthāmena³ gacchanto na
sakkoti sampāpuṇitum. Atha kho corassa Aṅgulimālassa etad
ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Ahaṃ
hi pubbe hatthim pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, assam
pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, ratham pi dhāvantaṃ anu-
patitvā gaṇhāmi, nigam pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi;
atha ca panāhaṃ imam samaṇam pakatiyā gacchantam sab-
batthāmena gacchanto na sakkomi sampāpuṇitun ti. Thito⁴
Bhagavantam etad avoca: Tittṭha, samaṇa; tittṭha samaṇāti⁵.

Thito ahaṃ, Aṅgulimāla; tvaṃ ca tittṭhāti.

Atha kho corassa Aṅgulimālassa etad ahosi: Ime kho
samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā saccavādinō saccapaṭiñṇā. Atha ca
panāyaṃ samaṇo gacchaṃ yev' ēha: Thito ahaṃ, Aṅgulimāla;
tvaṃ ca tittṭhāti. Yan nūnāhaṃ imam samaṇam puccheyyan
ti. Atha kho coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantam gāthāya⁶
ajjhabhāsi:

Gacchaṃ vadesi, samaṇa. thito 'mhi' mamaṃ ca brūsi
thitam atthito ti;

Pucchāmi taṃ, samaṇa. etam attṭham: Kathaṃ thito
tvaṃ, ahaṃ atthito 'mhi?

Thito ahaṃ, Aṅgulimāla, sabbadā sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya
dandaṃ,

Tuvaṃ⁸ ca pāṇesu asaṇṇato 'si; tasmā thito 'haṃ tuvaṃ
attṭhito 'si.

¹ Bm Si omit paññāsam pi purisa. ² So Sk Bu, Bm Si abhisamkhāresi.

³ Bm Si sabbatthāmena. ⁴ Bm Si add va. ⁵ Si omits t. s-iti; Bm omits
samaṇa. ⁶ Cf. Theragāthā p. 80. ⁷ Si Samvaggāhito mhi. ⁸ So Si;

Sk tvaṃ, Bm tvam

Cirassam¹ vata me mahito mahesi² mahāvanam samano³ yam
paccavādi³;

So 'ham cirassā⁴ pahāssam⁵ pāpam sutvāna gātham
tava dhammayuttam.

Itveva⁶ coro asim āvudham ca sabbhe papāte narake
anvakārī⁷.

Avandi coro Sugatassa pāde; tatth' eva nam pabbajjam
ayāci.

Buddho ca kho kāruṇiko mahesi yo satthā lokassa
sadevakassa

Tam 'Ehi bhikkhūti' tadā avoca; es' eva tassa ahu
bhikkhubhāvo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Aṅgulimālena pacchā-
samanena yena Sāvattthi⁸ tena cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena
cārikam caramāno yena Sāvattthi tad avasari. Tatra sudam
Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa
ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa Kosa-
lassa antepuradvāre⁹ mahājanakāyo sannipatitvā uccāsaddo
mahāsaddo hoti: Coro te, deva, vijite Aṅgulimālo nāma
luddo lohitapānī hatapahate nivitttho adayāpanno pāṇabhiṭtesu.
Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā
pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulinam
mālam dhāreti. Tam devo patisedhetūti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pañcamattehi assasatehi
Sāvattthiyā nikkhami divādivassa yen' ārāmo tena pāyāsi;
yāvatiko yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccārohitvā
pattiko va yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī; upasamkamitvā

¹ Bm cirassam. ² Si Bm mahesi. ³ Bm mahāvanam pāpam saccavādi;
Si mahāvanam samano paccupādi, with note that the Sinh. reading is
samanoyam; Skt mahāvana samano 'yam paccupādi; Bu paccavāditi . . .
paupajji. ⁴ So Skt; Bm Si cirassā. Si notes a reading cirassā ⁵ Bm
pahaya; Si pajahissa, noting another reading pahāssa, which occurs
in Skt; Bu pahassam. ⁶ So all MSS, Bu idh' eva. ⁷ So Bu Skt; Bm
akiri, Si manvakārī. ⁸ Si Savattthi. ⁹ Bm antepuradvāre.

Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kin nu te, mahārāja. rājā¹ Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito, Vesālīkā vā Licchavī, aññe vā patirājāno ti? Na kho me, bhante, rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito, na pi² Vesālīkā Licchavī, na pi aññe patirājāno. Coro me, bhante, vijjite Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitapāpī batapabate nivittṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulīnaṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Nāhaṃ, bhante, patisedhissāmīti.

Sace pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, Aṅgulimālaṃ passeyyāsi kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kūsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ virataṃ pāṇātipātā virataṃ adinnādānā virataṃ musāvādā ekabhattikaṃ brahmacāriṃ sīlavantaṃ kalyāṇadhammaṃ, — kinti naṃ kareyyāsi?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bhante, paccuttheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma. abhinimanteyyāma vā naṃ cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhūvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma³. Kuto pan' assa, bhante, dussīlassa pāpadhammassa evarūpo sīlasamiyamo bhavissatīti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇabāhaṃ⁴ paggaḥetvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Eso, mahārāja, Aṅgulimālo ti.

Atha kho rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ahud eva bhayaṃ ahu chambhitattaṃ ahu lomahaṃso. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ bhītaṃ saṃviggalomahatthajātaṃ viditvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Mā bhāyi, mahārāja; mā bhāyi, mahārāja; na 'tthi te ato⁵ bhayan ti. Atha kho rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa yaṃ ahoṣi bhayaṃ

¹ So Si, Skt omit, Bm raja vā. ² Bm napi. ³ So Skt Si, Bm saṃvideyyama

⁴ Bm dakkhuṃaṃ baham ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si ito.

vā chambhitattamā vā lomahaṃso vā. so patippassambhī¹.
 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yen' āyasmā Aṅgulimālo ten'
 upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ etad
 avoca: Ayyo no, bhante, Aṅgulimālo ti?

Evam², mahārāja.

Kathamgotto, bhante. ayyassa pitā? Kathaṃgottā³
 mātā ti?

Gaggo⁴ kho, mahārāja. pitā; Mantāṇī⁵ mātā ti.

Abhiramatu, bhante, ayyo Gaggo Mantāṇiputto; aham
 ayyassa Gaggassa Mantāṇiputtassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvara-
 piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Aṅgulimālo āraññaṃ
 hoti piṇḍapātiko paṇsukūliko tecīvariko. Atha kho āyasmā
 Aṅgulimālo rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Alaṃ.
 mahārāja; paripuṇṇaṃ me ticīvaraṃ ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten'
 upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā eka-
 mantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho rājā Pasenadi
 Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Acchariyaṃ, bhante,
 abbhutaṃ, bhante, yāvaṃ c' idam, bhante, Bhagavā adantānaṃ
 dametā asantānaṃ sametā aparinibbutānaṃ⁶ parinibbāpetā⁷.
 Yaṃ hi mayaṃ, bhante, nāsakkhimhā daḍḍena pi satthena
 pi dametuṃ, so Bhagavatā adaḍḍena asatthen' eva⁸ danto.
 Handa⁹ dāni mayaṃ, bhante. gacchāma; bahukiccā mayaṃ
 bahukaraṇīyā ti¹⁰. Yassa dāni tvaṃ¹¹, mahārāja, kālaṃ
 maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo uṭṭhāy' āsanaṃ
 Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā
 pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi¹². Addasā kho
 āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Sāvattthiyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno
 aññataraṃ itthiṃ mūḷhagabbaṃ¹³ visātagabbaṃ¹⁴. Disvāṃ'

¹ So S^{kt} Si; B^m patipassambhī. ² B^m adds mayham. ³ Si adds ayyassa;
 B^m kathamgotto. ⁴ So S^{kt} Si Bu; B^m Bhaggo. ⁵ So S^{kt} Bu; B^m Si
 S^t Mantāṇī. ⁶ S^t appar^o. ⁷ So B^m Si; S^{kt} parinibbutipetrā. ⁸ So S^t
 B^m; S^{kt} va; Si omits eva. ⁹ S^{kt} add ca. ¹⁰ B^m bahukiccā, but bahu-
 karaṇīyāti. ¹¹ B^m Si omits tvaṃ. ¹² So S^{kt} Si Bu; B^m pāvīsi. ¹³ B^m
 Si mu^o. ¹⁴ So B^m Si, as S^{kt} infra; S^{kt} here vighātag^o.

assa etad ahoṣi: Kilissanti vata bho sattā; kilissanti vata bho sattā ti. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ¹, bhante. pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvatthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ; addasaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Sāvatthiyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno aññataraṃ itthiṃ mūlhagabbhaṃ visātagabbhaṃ; dīsvāna me² etad ahoṣi: Kilissanti vata bho sattā, kilissanti vata bho sattā ti.

Tena hi tvaṃ, Aṅgulimāla, yena Sāvatthi³ ten' upasaṃkama. upasaṃkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ evaṃ vadehī: Yato ahaṃ. bhagini⁴. jāto nābhijānāmi sañceicca pāṇaṃ jīvītā voropetā. Tena saccena sotthi te hotu, sotthi gabbhassāti.

So hi⁵ nuna me, bhante⁶, sampajānamusāvādo bhavissati; mayā hi. bhante. bahū sañceicca pāṇā⁷ jīvītā voropitā ti⁸.

Tena hi tvaṃ, Aṅgulimāla, yena Sāvatthi ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ evaṃ vadehī: Yato ahaṃ, bhagini, ariyāya jātiyā jāto nābhijānāmi sañceicca pāṇaṃ jīvītā voropetā; tena saccena sotthi te hotu sotthi gabbhassāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavato paṭisutvā yena Sāvatthi ten' upasaṃkama. upasaṃkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ etad avoca: Yato ahaṃ. bhagini. ariyāya jātiyā jāto nābhijānāmi sañceicca pāṇaṃ jīvītā voropetā; tena saccena sotthi te hotu sotthi gabbhassāti. Atha kho sotthi' itthiyā⁹ ahoṣi sotthi gabbhassa. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo eko vūpa-kattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyoṣaṇaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikavā upasampajja vihāsi. Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaniyaṃ, nāparaṃ

itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi; aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Aṅgulimālo arabataṃ ahoṣi.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthim¹ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Tena kho pana samayena aññena pi leḍḍu khitto āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati², aññena pi daḍḍo khitto āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati, aññena pi sakkharā³ khittā āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo bhinnena sisenā lohiteṇa gaḇantēna bhinnena pattena vipphālītāya⁴ saṃghātiyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami. Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ etad avoca: Adhivāsehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa; adhivāsehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa. Yassa kho tvaṃ⁵ kammaṣṣa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni niraye pacceyyāsi, tassa tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kammaṣṣa vipākaṃ dīthe va dhamme paṭisaṃvedesīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo rahogato patisallīno⁶ vimuttisukhaṃ patisaṃvedī tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:⁷ —

Yo ca⁸ pubbe pamajjitvā pacchā so nappamajjati,
So 'maṃ⁹ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.

Yassa pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ kusalena pithiyati¹⁰,
So 'maṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.

Yo have daharo bhikkhu yuñjati Buddhasāsane,
So 'maṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.

Disā hi me dhammakathaṃ suṇantu. disā hi me yuñjantu
Buddhasāsane.

Disā hi me te manusse¹¹ bhajantu ye dhammam¹² ev'
ādapayanti santo.

¹ So Bm, Skt (as usually) & Sī Sāvattthiyam. ² Sk'na patati; Bu kāye patati (in commentary). ³ Sī sakkara. ⁴ Skt vipphālītāya; Bm vipphālītāya; Sī vipphālītāya. ⁵ Bm adds brahmaṇa. ⁶ Bm paussallīno. Cf. p. 23 supra. ⁷ Cf. Theragāthā p. 81; Dh. p. 1. 172—3, 382, 80, 26—7; Vinaya II 196. ⁸ So Skt Sī; Bm inserts va after pubbe. ⁹ So Bm Sī Bu; Skt so imam. ¹⁰ So Skt Sī; Bm pidhiyyati. ¹¹ So Skt; Bm Sī (& ? Bu) manuṣā. ¹² So Bm Bu; Sī dhammevādapayanti; Skt dhammamevāda.

Disā hi me khantivādānaṃ¹ avirodhappasamsīnaṃ²
 Supantu dhammaṃ kālena taṃ ca anuvīdhīyantu³.
 Na hi jātu so mamaṃ himse aññaṃ va pana kañci naṃ
 Pappuyya paramaṃ santiṃ rakkheyya tasathāvare⁴.
 Udaḁaṃ hi nayanti nettikā, usukārā namayanti tejanaṃ,
 Dāruṃ namayanti tacchakā, attānaṃ damayanti paṇḁitā.
 Daṇḁeṇ' eke damayanti aṅkusehi kasāhi ca;
 Adaṇḁena asatthena ahaṃ danto⁵ 'mhi tādinaṃ.
 Ahimsako ti me nāmaṃ himsakassa pure⁶ sato;
 Ajjāhaṃ saccaṇāmo 'mhi, na naṃ himsāmi kañci naṃ.
 Coro ahaṃ pure āsīṃ Aṅgulimālo ti vissuto,
 Vuyhamāno mahoghena Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamaṃ.
 Lobhitapāṇī⁷ pure āsīṃ Aṅgulimālo ti vissuto;
 Saraṇāgamaṇaṃ⁸ passa; bhavanetti⁹ samūhatā.
 Tādisaṃ kammaṃ kaṭvāna bahu duggatigāminaṃ
 Phuttho kammavipākena anaṇo¹⁰ bhuñjāmi bhojanaṃ.
 Pamādam¹¹ anuyuñjanti bālā dummedhino janā,
 Appamādaṃ ca medhāvī dhaṇaṃ seṭṭhaṃ va rakkhati.
 Mā pamādam anuyuñjettha mā kāmaratisanthavaṃ,
 Appamatto hi jhāyanto pappoti vipulaṃ¹² sukhaṃ.
 Sāgataṃ nāpagataṃ¹³ nayidaṃ dummantitaṃ¹⁴ mama;
 Paṭibhattesu¹⁵ dhammesu yaṃ seṭṭhaṃ tad upāgamaṃ.
 Sāgataṃ nāpagataṃ nayidaṃ dummantitaṃ mama;
 Tisso vijjā anuppattā. kataṃ Buddhassa sāsaṇaṃ ti.

AṅGULIMĀLASUTTAM CHATṬHAM

¹ So Skt, Sī khantivodānaṃ, Bm khantipavādināṃ. ² So Bu; Skt av-inaṃ; Sī avirodhappasamsīnaṃ; Bm avirodham pasamsaṇaṃ. ³ So Skt Sī Bu, Bm anuvīdhīyantu. ⁴ So Skt Sī Bu; Bm tasathavarāṃ. ⁵ Sī danto. ⁶ Bm pure. ⁷ So Bm Sī, Skt l-nm. ⁸ Bm Sī saraṇagamaṇaṃ. ⁹ So all MSS. ¹⁰ Bm Sī anaṇo Skt anaṇo, Bu (thrice) anaṇo, adding anaṇo ti pi patho. ¹¹ Skt not St, inserts mā. ¹² So Skt Sī, Bm paramaṃ. ¹³ So Skt Bu; Sī sāgataṃ nāpagataṃ, Bm sāgataṃ nāma sāgataṃ. ¹⁴ So Bm Sī & Skt (2nd time) ¹⁵ So Bu, Skt paṭihantesu, Sī savibhattesu, Bm savibh².

87.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa gahapatissa ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato¹ hoti. Tassa kālakiriyaṃ n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhantaṃ paṭibhāti. So ālāhanam² gantvā gantvā kandati: Kahaṃ, ekaputtaka? Kahaṃ, ekaputtakāti. Atha kho so gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho taṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Na kho te, gahapati, sake citte thitassa indriyāni atthi; te indriyānam aññathattan ti.

Kim hi me, bhante, indriyānam³ nāññathattam bhavissati? Mayhaṃ hi, bhante, ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato; tassa kālakiriyaṃ n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhantaṃ paṭibhāti. So⁴ ālāhanam gantvā gantvā kandāmi: Kahaṃ, ekaputtaka? Kahaṃ, ekaputtakāti?

Evam etaṃ, gahapati⁵; piyajātikā hi, gahapati, soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā⁶ piyappabhavikā⁷ ti.

Kassa kho nāma etaṃ, bhante, evaṃ bhavissati: Piya-jātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā? Piya-jātikā hi kho⁸, bhante, ānandasomanassā piyappabhavikā ti. Atha kho so gahapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ anabhinanditvā paṭikkositvā⁹ utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā¹⁰ akkhadhuttā Bhagavato avidūre akkhehi dibbanti. Atha kho so gahapati yena te akkhadhuttā ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā te akkhadhutte etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ, bhonto, yena samaṇo

¹ Bm kālankato. ² So Sk & St infra; St here ālāhanam; Bu ālāhan ti susānam; Bm Si ālāhanam. ³ Skt here both repeat: atha kho so gah. yena Bh. ten' up., and continue — aññathattam bh. ⁴ Si adds 'ham. ⁵ Bm repeats these three words. ⁶ Bm s-ūpiyāsi. ⁷ So Skt here & Bm throughout; Bu (?) p-bhavikā; Si piyabhūtikā throughout, as Skt frequently infra. ⁸ Bm vo. ⁹ Sk paṭikkositvā; Si appaṭikkositvā. ¹⁰ Bm sambahulā, as usually.

Gotamo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidim. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho maṃ, bhonto, samaṇo Gotamo etad avoca: Na kho te, gahapati, sake citte t̥hitassa indriyāni atthi; te indriyānaṃ aññathattan ti. Evaṃ rutte ahaṃ, bhonto, samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ etad avoca: Kim¹ hi me, bhante, indriyānaṃ nāññathattaṃ bhavissati? Mayhaṃ hi, bhante, ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato; tassa kālakiriyāya n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhattaṃ paṭibhāti. So ālāhanaṃ gantvā gantvā kandāmi: Kahaṃ, ekaputtaka? kahaṃ, ekaputtakāti. Evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati; evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati; piyajātikā hi, gahapati, sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti². Kassa kho³ nāṃ' etaṃ, bhante, evaṃ bhavissati: Piyajātikā sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā?. Piyajātikā hi kho, bhante, ānandasomanassā piyappabhavikā ti³. Atha khaṃ ahaṃ, bhonto, samaṇassa Gotamassa bhāsitaṃ anabhinanditvā patik-kositvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmin ti.

Evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati; evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati. Piyajātikā hi, gahapati, ānandasomanassā piyappabhavikā ti.

Atha kho so gahapati: Sameti me akkhadhuttehīti pakkāmi. Atha kho idaṃ kathāvatthuṃ anupubbena rājante-puraṃ pāvisi. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Mallikaṃ devim āmantesi: Idan te, Mallike, samaṇena Gotamena bhāsitaṃ: — Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Sace taṃ, mahārāja. Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ, evaṃ etan ti.

Evaṃ evaṃ paṇāyaṃ Mallikā yaññadeva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa abbhanumodati⁴: — Sace taṃ, mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ, evaṃ etan ti. Seyyathāpi nāma ācariyo yaññadeva antevāsissa⁵ bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa antevāsī abbhanumodati: Evaṃ etaṃ, ācariya; evaṃ etaṃ ācariyāti; — evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ, Mallike, yaññadeva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa abbhanumodasi: Sace taṃ.

¹ Skt omit ti. ² So Bm; Skt 'ssa nāṃ', S₁ tassa kho nāṃ'. ³ Bm kho ahaṃ; S₁ kho 'haṃ. ⁴ Skt abbhanumodati. ⁵ Bm antevāsikassa.

mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ evaṃ etaṃ ti. Cara pi re, Mallike. vinassāti.

Atha kho Mallikā devī Nālijaṅghaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ. brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha — Mallikā, bhante, devī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati. appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evaṃ ca vadehi — Bhāsitaṃ nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā esā vācā: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti? Yathā ca¹ te Bhagavā vyākaroti, taṃ sādhukaṃ uggahetvā mamaṃ² āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgatā vitathaṃ³ bhaṇanti. Evaṃ bhoti kho Nālijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Mallikāya deviyā patisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāpiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Nālijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avoca: Mallikā, bho Gotama, devī bho Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti: Bhāsitaṃ nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā esā vācā — Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti?

Evaṃ etaṃ, brāhmaṇa; evaṃ etaṃ, brāhmaṇa⁴; piyajātikā hi, brāhmaṇa, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti

Tad aṃṇā⁵ p' etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariāyena veditaḥkhaṃ yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imissā yeva Sāvattiya āṇātarassā⁶ itthiyā mātā kālam akāsi. Sā tassā kālakiriya ummattikā khittacittā⁷ rathiyā⁸ rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me mātaraṃ addasatha⁹? Api me mātaraṃ addasathāti?

¹ Bm Sī omi ca. ² Bm Sī mama. ³ Skt virattham. ⁴ So Sī, Sk Bm omi the three words repeated. ⁵ Sī imina. ⁶ Bm āṇātarissa. ⁷ Skt khittacitta here, but not infra. ⁸ Skt rathiyā. ⁹ So Sk; Sī adassatha; Bm addassatha.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ. brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparideradukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvatthiyā aññatarassā itthiyā pitā kālam akāsi. — pe¹ — bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā² kālam akāsi, sāmiko kālam akāsi. Sā tassa kālakiriyāya ummattikā khittacittā rathiyāya³ rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āha: Api me sāmikaṃ addasatha? Api me sāmikaṃ⁴ addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ. brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparideradukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imissā yeva Sāvatthiyā aññatarassa purisassa mātā kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattako khittacitto rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āha: Api me mātaraṃ addasatha? api me mātaraṃ addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ. brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparideradukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvatthiyā aññatarassa purisassa pitā kālam akāsi. — pe¹ — bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā kālam akāsi, pajāpati⁶ kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattiko khittacitto rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āha: Api me pajāpatiṃ addasatha? api me pajāpatiṃ addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparideradukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvatthiyā aññatarā itthi nātikulaṃ agamāsi. Tassā te nātakā sāmikaṃ⁷ acchinditvā aññassa dātukāma; sā ca taṃ na icchatī. Atha kho Sāvatthi⁸-sāmikaṃ etad avoca Ime maṃ⁹, ayyaputta. nātakā taṃ¹⁰ acchinditvā aññassa dātukamā; ahaṃ ca taṃ na icchāmi. Atha kho so puriso taṃ itthiṃ dvidhā chetvā

¹ Bm Si omit pe. ² Bm Si dhita. ³ Sk rathiyā. ⁴ Sk sāmiyam bis

⁵ Si piyabhātikā ⁶ Bm Si p-ti. ⁷ Sk sāmiyam. ⁸ Bm sā itthi; Si sī itthi. ⁹ Si mama. ¹⁰ So Si. Sk katham. Bm tvaṃ.

attānaṃ uppāṭesi¹: Ubho pecca bhavissāmāti. Iminā pi kho taṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti.

Atha kho Nāḷijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā yena Mallikā devī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā yāvatako ahoṣi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Mallikāya deviyā ārocesi. Atha kho Mallikā devī yena rājā Pāsenadi Kosalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Vajirī kumārī ti?

Evam, Mallike, piyā me Vajirī kumārī ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vajiriyā te kumāriyā² vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Vajiriyā me, Mallike, kumāriyā vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā i vitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kiṃ pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Vāsabhā khattiyā³ ti?

Evam, Mallike, piyā me Vāsabhā khattiyā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vāsabhāya te khattiyāya vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Vāsabhāya me, Mallike, khattiyāya vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kiṃ pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyo te Viḍḍabho⁴ senāpatīti?

¹ So Sk; Bm upāṭesi; S₁ uppāṭesi; Bu (?) opādesi. ² Skt kumāriyāya.

³ So Skt S₁; Bm S₁ Vāsabhakhattiyā. ⁴ So Skt Si; Bm Viḍḍabho, as in No. 90 & always.

Evam, Mallike; piyo me Viḍḍabho senāpatīti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Viḍḍabhabha senāpatissa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyuh sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Viḍḍabhabha me. Mallike, senāpatissa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idam kho tam, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arabatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te uhan ti?

Evam, Mallike; piyā me 'si tvaṃ ti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Mayham te vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyuh sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Tuyham hi me, Mallike, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idam kho tam, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Kāsi-kosalā ti?

Evam, Mallike; piyā me Kāsi-kosalā. Kāsi-kosalānam, Mallike, ānubhāvena kāsikacandanam paccanubhomā, mālā gandhaviḷopanam dhūremātī.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Kāsi-kosalānam te vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyuh sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Kāsi-kosalānam hi me. Mallike, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idam kho tam, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Acchariyam, Mallike. abhutam, Mallike, yāva¹ ca so

¹ So So S., Pa yava.

Bhagavā paññāya ativijjha¹ paññāya² passati. Ehi, Mallike, ācāmeḥitī.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy' āsanā ekaṃsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa — pe³ — sammāsambud-dhassāti.

PIYAJĀTIKASUTTAM SATTAMAṂ.

88.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Anando pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattṭhiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattṭhiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattam piṇḍapātapatikanto yena Pubbārāmo Migāramātu⁴ pāsādo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Ekapuṇḍārikam nāgaṃ⁵ abhirūḍhivā Sāvattṭhiyā niyyāti divādivassa. Addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ; disvāna Sirivaddhaṃ⁶ mahāmatthaṃ āmantesi: Āyasmā no eso, samma Sirivaddha. Ānando ti? Evaṃ mahārāja; āyasmā eso Ānando ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandāhi: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatīti; evaṃ ca vadeti: Sace kira, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, āgametu kira, bhante, āyasmā Ānando

¹ So Si; Bm passivijjha; Skt ativijjhā. ² So Si, Skt man ko; Bm repeats paññāya. ³ So Bm Si; Skt omit pe, repeating bhagavato arahato.

⁴ So Si Bm; Si migāramatuya; Skt migāramātu. ⁵ So Si Bm Si; Skt Ba nāgah. ⁶ Bm Sirā.

muhuttaṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso
 añño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando
 an' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho so
 puriso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Rājā, bhante,
 Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sīrasā vandati,
 evaṃ ca vadeti: Sace kira, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa.
 Na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. āgāmetu kira, bhante, āyasmā
 Ānando muhuttaṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho
 āyasmā Ānando tuṇḍibhāvena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi
 Kosalo yāvaticā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena gantvā nāgā
 paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami;
 upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ
 atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyas-
 mantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Sace, bhante, āyasmato
 Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, sādhu, bhante,
 āyasmā Ānando yena Aciravatiyā nadiyā¹ tīraṃ, ten' upasaṃ-
 kamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā
 Ānando tuṇḍibhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena
 Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīraṃ ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā
 aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho
 rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yāvaticā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena²
 gantvā nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Ānando
 ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho
 rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:
 Idha, bhante, āyasmā Ānando batthattthare nisīdatūti. Alam,
 mahārāja; nisīda tvaṃ; nisinno ahaṃ sake āsane ti. Nisīdi
 kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho rājā
 Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Kin nu
 kho, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ
 samācareyya yvāssa³ kāyasamācāro opārambho samanehi
 brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti? — Na kho, mahārāja, so Bhagavā tathā-
 rūpaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa kāyasamācāro
 opārambho samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

¹ Bm Aciravatiyā nadiyā (bis) ² Sk nig- twice but usually niṅga.

³ So Bm & Sk infra. Sk here yassa, S' here yavassa. S' yvāssaṃ.

Kim pana, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ vaci-samācāraṃ — pe — manosamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Na kho, mahārāja, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ manosamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Acchariyaṃ, bhante; abbhutaṃ, bhante; yaṃ hi mayā, bhante, nāsakkhimha¹ pañhena paripūretuṃ, taṃ, bhante, āyasmatā Ānandena pañhassa veyyākaraṇena paripūritaṃ. Ye te, bhante, bālā avyattā ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā paresaṃ vaṇṇaṃ vā avaṇṇaṃ vā bhāsanti, na mayā taṃ sārato paccāgacchāma. Ye ca kho² te, bhante, paṇḍitā vyattā³ medhāvino anuvicca परियogāhetvā paresaṃ vaṇṇaṃ vā avaṇṇaṃ vā bhāsanti, taṃ mayā sārato paccāgacchāma. Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo⁴ kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro akusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro akusalo?

Yo⁴ kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro sāvajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro sāvajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro savyāpajjho⁵.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro savyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, dukkhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro dukkhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro attabyābādhāya⁶ pi saṃvattati, parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, vaci-samācāro — pe — manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro akusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro akusalo?

¹ So S^k Bu; B^m Si naṣ-hā. ² B^m ye pana. ³ B^m viyattā; Sⁱ byattā viyatta. ⁴ S^k infra So. ⁵ So S^k Si; B^m savyābajjho; Bu savyāpajjho ti sadukkho.

o kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro sāvajjo.
 katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro sāvajjo?
 o kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro savyāpajjho?
 katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro savyāpajjho?
 o kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro dukkhavipāko.
 katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro dukkhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro attabyābādhāya pi
 samvattati, parabyābādhāya pi samvattati¹, ubhayabyābādhāya
 pi samvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā abhivadādhanti, kusalā
 dhammā parihāyanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro
 anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Kin nu kho, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā sabbesaṃ yeva
 akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ vaṇṇetīti²?

Sabbākusaladhammapahīno kho, mahārāja, Tathāgato,
 kusaladhammasamannāgato ti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, kāyasamācāro anopārambho
 samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro kusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro kusalo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro anavajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro anavajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro avyāpajjho.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro avyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro sukhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro sukhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro n'ev' attabyābādhāya
 pi samvattati, na parabyābādhāya pi samvattati³, na ubhaya-
 byābādhāya pi samvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti,
 kusalā dhammā abhivadādhanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja,
 kāyasamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, vacīsamācāro — pe —
 manosamācāro⁴ anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro kusalo.

¹ Skt substitute pe for parabyābādhāya pi samvattati. ² So Skt Si Bu;
 Bm samvaṇṇetīti. ³ Sk omits these four words here & pi in the
 surrounding clauses both here & infra. ⁴ Sk omits pe manos.
 8*

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro kusalo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro anavajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro anavajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro avyāpajjho.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro avyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro sukhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro sukhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro n' ev' attabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati, na parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati, na ubhaya-byābādhāya saṁvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti¹, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Kim pana², bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā sabbesaṁ yeva³ kusalanāṁ dhammānaṁ upasampadaṁ vappetīti?

Sabbākusaladhammapahino kho, mahārāja, Tathāgato kusaldhammasamannāgato ti.

Acchariyam, bhante, abbhutaṁ, bhante, yāva⁴ subhāsitaṁ c' idaṁ⁵, bhante, āyasmatū Ānandena, iminā ca mayāṁ, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitena attamanābhiraddhā⁶. Evaṁ attamanābhiraddhā ca mayāṁ, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitena, sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa hatthiratanāṁ kappeyya, hatthiratanam pi mayāṁ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa assaratanāṁ kappeyya, assaratanam pi mayāṁ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa gāmaṇāṁ kappeyya⁷, gāmaṇāṁ pi mayāṁ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Api ca, bhante, mayam p' etaṁ jānāma: n' etaṁ⁸ āyasmato Ānandassa kappatīti. Ayaṁ me, bhante, bāhitikā raṇṇo Māgadheṇa Ajātasattunā Vedehiputteṇa chattanāliya⁹ pakkhipitvā¹⁰ pahitā soḷasasamā āyāmena aṭṭha-samā vitthārena; taṁ, bhante, āyasmā Ānando patigaṇhātu anukampaṁ upādāyāti.

Alaṁ, mahārāja; paripuṇṇaṁ me ticīvaran ti.

¹ Skt parihisanīyanti. ² Si kin nu kho pana. ³ Bm adds ca. ⁴ Skt yavam.

⁵ Bm cidam. ⁶ Skt att-rava (bis). ⁷ Skt omit gam. kap. ⁸ Bm mayam n' etaṁ janama ay. A-ssa K. ⁹ So Si; Skt chatta nāliya; Bm vattanāliya.

¹⁰ Skt pakkhipim vo.

Ayam, bhante, Aciravatī nadī dīṭṭhā āyasmatū c' eva Ānandena ambehi ca yadā¹ upari pabbate mahāmegho abhippavuttho hoti; athāyaṃ Aciravatī nadī ubhato kūlāni samvissandanti² gacchati; — evam eva kho, bhante. āyasmā Ānando imāya bāhītikāya attano ticīvarāni karissati; yaṃ paṇ' āyasmato Ānandassa purāṇaṃ ticīvaraṃ, taṃ sabrahmacārīhi samvibhajissati. Evāyaṃ ambhakaṃ dakkhiṇā samvissandanti maññe³ gamissati. Paṭigaṇhātu⁴, bhante, āyasmā Ānando bāhītikāni ti.

Paṭiggāhesi⁵ kho āyasmā Ānando bāhītikāni. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmāntaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Handa va⁶ dāni mayā, bhante Ānanda, gacchāma; bahu-kiccā mayā bahukaraṇīyā ti. — Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kalam maññasīti. — Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, utthāy' āsanā āyasmāntaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkāmī, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahoṣi raññū Pasenadinū⁷ Kosalena saddhiṃ kathā'allāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi, taṃ ca bāhītikāni Bhagavato pādāsi.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Lābhū. bhikkhave, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa; suladdhalābhā. bhikkhave, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, yaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo labhati Ānandaṃ dassanāya labhati payirupāsanañyāti⁸. Idam avoca Bhagavā; attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato, bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BĀHITIKASUTTAM* ATTHAMAM

¹ Bu Si yatha. * Si samvissandanti (tis) * Si addo ko. * Si paṭiggā (tis). * So all MSS. * Bu paṇa. * So Si; Ss Pasenali; Bu Passana-dina. * Si here payirup. l' payirup'. Ss payurup'. Cf. p. 65 supra.
* Bu Si Bu Bahitīyav* In the text of the Sutta all MSS read bahitika, but the form cited by Bu f r comment is bahitīya.

89.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Medaḷumpam¹ nāma Sakyānam² nigamo. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi kosalo Naṅgarakam³ anupatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dīgham Kārāyanaṃ āmantesi: Yojehi, samma Kārāyana. bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni, uyyānabhūmim⁴ gacchāma subhūmim dassanāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho Dīgho Kārāyano raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā raṇṇo Pasenadissa paṭivedesi: Yuttāni kho te. deva, bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni, yassa dāni kalam maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadrām⁵ yānam abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Naṅgarakamhā niyyāsī mahaccarājānubhāvena⁶ yena ārāmo tena pāyāsī; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo ārāme jaṃghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno⁷ rukkhāmūlāni pāsādikāni pāsādanīyāni⁸ appasaddāni appanigghosāni⁹ vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāṇasārubbāni. Disvāna Bhagavantam yeva ārabha sati ūdapādi: Imāni kho tāni rukkhāmūlāni pāsādikāni pāsādanīyāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāṇasārubbāni, yathassudam¹⁰ mayan tam Bhagavantam payirupāsāma arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dīgham Kārāyanaṃ āmantesi: Imāni kho, samma Kārāyana tāni . . . &c. as above . . . sammāsambuddham. Kahan nu kho, samma Kārāyana, etarahi so

¹ Bu Medata'umpam & Metalumpam; Skt Metalupam; Bm Medalupam; Si Medalupam. Cf. Dh p. 223 & Jt. IV 151. ² Bm Sakyānam. ³ So Bu; Sk Naṅgarakam (but infra Naṅgarakamhā); Bm Si Nagarakam. ⁴ Sk Si uy-miyam. ⁵ Bm (as usual) repeats bhadrām. ⁶ So all MSS & Bu (here). See supra page 65. ⁷ Si anuvicariyamāno. ⁸ So Sk Si; Bm pas°. ⁹ Bm -nigh-. ¹⁰ So Sk Bm; Bu Si yathā sudam.

Bhagavā viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti? — Atthi, mahārāja. Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo; tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti. — Kiva-dūro¹ pana, samma Kārāyana, Naṅgarakambhā Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo hotīti? Na dūre, mahārāja; tiṇi yojanāni. Sakkā divasāvasesena² gantun ti. Tena hi, samma Kārāyana, yojehi bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni; gamissāma mayan taṃ Bhagavantam dāssanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti. Evam devāti kho Dīgho Kārāyano raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa patisutvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭivedesi: Yuttāni kho te, deva, bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni; yassa dāni kāḷam maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Naṅgarambhā yena Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo tena pāyāsi ten' eva divasāvasesena Medaḷumpaṃ nāma³ Sakyānaṃ nigamaṃ sampāpuṇi, yena ārāmo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā, yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: Kahan nu kho, bhante, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati araham sammāsambuddho? Dassanakāmā⁴ hi mayan taṃ Bhagavantam arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhan ti. Eso, mahārāja, vihāro samvutadvāro; tena appasaddo upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ⁵ ākotehi; vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāraṇ ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo tatth' eva khaggaṃ ca uṇhisaṃ⁶ ca Dīghassa Kārāyanassa pādāsi. Atha kho Dīghassa Kārāyanassa etad ahosi: Rabhāyati⁷ kho dāni mahārājā; idh'⁸ eva dāni mayā thātābbaṇ ti? Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena so vihāro samvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākotesi. Vivari Bhagavā dvāraṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo

¹ So Skt Si; Bm kim va dūre. ² So Skt Si & St infra; St here & Bm divasāvasesena. ³ Skt & Si omit. ⁴ Bm dassanakāmā. ⁵ So Bm Si Bu; Skt aggaḷaṇ. ⁶ So Skt Bu, Bm Si uṇhisaṃ. ⁷ So Skt Bm Bu; Si rahiyaṇi. ⁸ Skt nedh'.

vihāraṃ pavasiṭvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā patitvā¹ Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati² pāṇihi³ ca parisambāhati nāmañ ca sāveti: Rājā 'haṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo; rājā 'haṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo ti.

Kim pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, atthavaśaṃ sampassamāno masmaṃ sarīre evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karosi, mittū-pahāraṃ⁴ upadaṃsesīti?

Atthi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto⁵ Bhagavatā dhammo, supatipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṃgho ti. Idhāhaṃ, bhante⁶, passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe pariyantakataṃ brahmacariyaṃ carante⁷ dasa pi vassāni vissatim pi vassāni timsam pi vassāni cattārīsaṃ pi vassāni. Te aparena samayena sunhātā⁸ suvilittā kappitakesamassū pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā parivārenti⁹. Idha panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi yāvajīvaṃ āpānakotikaṃ¹⁰ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carante. Na kho panāhaṃ, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supatipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṃgho¹¹ ti. Puna ca paraṃ, bhante, rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapatī¹² gahapatīhi vivadanti, mātā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi mātārā vivadati, pitā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi pītārā vivadati, bhātā pi bhātarā vivadati, bhātā pi¹³ bhaginiyā vivadati, bhagini¹⁴ pi bhātarā vivadati, saḥāyo pi saḥāyena vivadati. Idha panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi samagge sammodamāne avivadamāne¹⁵ khīrodakibhūte¹⁶ añña-

¹ Bm Si nipatitvā. ² Bm paricumpati. ³ Skt pāṇihi. ⁴ So Si; Skt mittu-pahāraṃ here & vittavohāraṃ infra; Bm mittupahāraṃ. ⁵ So Si & Sk infra, Sk here svakkhāto; Bm svakhyāto. ⁶ Bm Si add bhagavā. ⁷ Sk caranti here. ⁸ So Bm Si; Sk sunahātā; S^t suhanohātā. ⁹ Si parivārenti, with note that the Sinh. reading is parivārenti. Cf. Vol. I pp. 504 & 571. ¹⁰ So Skt Bu, the latter noting as a var. lect. āpānakotikaṃ which is read by Bm Si. ¹¹ Sk (ter) saṃgho, omitting bhagavato sāvaka-. ¹² Bm Si gahapatayo. ¹³ Bm Si omitt bhātarā v. bhātā pi. ¹⁴ Bm bhagini. ¹⁵ Bm omits. ¹⁶ Bm khīrodakibhūte.

maññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassante viharante. ¹kho panāham. bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ samaññaṃ parisam samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, ²Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supatipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho ti. Puna ca parāham, bhante, ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ anucaṅkamāmi anuvicarāmi. So 'haṃ tattha passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe kise¹ lūkhe² dubbaṇṇe uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte³ dhamanisanthata-gatte na viya maññe cakkhum bandhante janassa dassanāya. Tassa mayham, bhante, evaṃ hoti⁴: Addhā ime āyasmanto anabhiratā⁵ vā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, atthi vā tesaṃ kiñci pāpaṃ kammaṃ⁶ kataṃ paticchannaṃ⁷, tathā⁸ ime āyasmanto kisā lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthata-gattā, na viya maññe cakkhum bandhanti janassa dassanāyāti. Tyāham upasāṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: — Kin nu kho⁹ tumhe āyasmante kisā lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthata-gattā, na viya maññe cakkhum bandhattha janassa dassanāyāti. Te evaṃ āhaṃsu: Bandhukarogo¹⁰ no mahārājāti. Idha panāham; bhante, bhikkhū passāmi hatthapahaṭṭhe udaggu-dagge abhiratarūpe piṇitindriye¹¹ appossukke pannalome paradavutte¹² migabhūtena cetasā viharante¹³. Tassa mayham, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Addhā ime āyasmanto tassa Bhagavato sāsane uḷāraṃ pubbenāparam viśesaṃ sañjānanti. tathā ime āyasmanto hatthapahaṭṭhā udaggu-daggā abhiratarūpā piṇitindriyā appossukkā¹⁴ pannalomā paradavuttā¹⁵ migabhūtena cetasā viharantīti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supatipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāham, bhante, rājā khattiyo muddhāvāsīto

¹ Si kise. ² Sk twice lūkhe, once lūkhā. ³ So Sk & I Jt. 316; Si uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte Bm uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte. ⁴ Bm Si etad ahoṃ, the latter noting that the Sinh reading is evaṃ hoti. ⁵ Sk anabhiratā. ⁶ Bm Si omit. ⁷ Bm kata paticchanna. ⁸ Bm adds hi. ⁹ Sk omits ko. ¹⁰ So Sk Si Bu Bm pandukarogino. ¹¹ Bm piṇi-, Si piṇi-. ¹² So Si; Sk Bm hattha ud-ga. paradavutte. ¹³ So Si, Sk viharantīti; Bm viharanti. ¹⁴ Bm Si appossukka here et supra. ¹⁵ Bm paradavuttā here et supra.

pahomi ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetuṃ jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetuṃ pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetuṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, atthakaraṇe¹ nisinnassa antarantarākathaṃ² opātentī. So 'haṃ na labbāmi: Mā me bhonto atthakaraṇe nisinnassa antarantarākathaṃ opātetha³, kathāpariyosānaṃ⁴ me bhavanto āgamentūti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, antarantarākathaṃ opātentī. Idha paṇāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi yasmiṃ samaye Bhagavā anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti n' eva tasmiṃ samaye Bhagavato sāvakaṇaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsi-tasaddo vā. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti; tatr' aññataro Bhagavato sāvako ukkāsi; tam enaṃ aññataro sabrahmacārī⁵ jannukena ghaṭṭesi⁶: Appasaddo āyasmā hotu, mā 'yasmā saddam akāsi; satthā no Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetīti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etad ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Adaṇḍena vata kira bho asatthena evaṃ suvinītā⁷ parisā bhavissatīti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ suvinītaṃ parisāṃ samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā. svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhante, passāmi idh' ekacce khattiya-paṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vālavedhirūpe⁸. Te⁹ bhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena ditthigatāni. Te suṇanti: Samano khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti. Te paṇhaṃ abhisaṅkharonti: *Imaṃ mayaṃ paṇhaṃ samanā*¹⁰ Gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchissāma; evaṃ ce no puttho evaṃ vyākarissati. evaṃ assa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma; evaṃ ce pi no puttho evaṃ vyākarissati, evaṃ pi 'ssa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmāti. Te suṇanti: Samano khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osato ti. Te yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamanti. Te Bhagavā¹¹ dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejati

¹ Skt atthekarane here & attakarane infra; Bm atthakarane; Si attakarane.
² Bm a-kaths. ³ Sk opātetam. ⁴ Sk katham p. bhavanto. ⁵ Si brahmacārī; Skt sabrahmacārī. ⁶ Skt ghaddhesi; Bm Si ghaṭṭesi. Cf. p. 4 supra (where ghaṭṭesi should be read). ⁷ Bm suvinītā (bis). ⁸ Bm vālavedhirūpe; Si vālavedhirūpo. ⁹ Skt vo. ¹⁰ Bm adds bho. ¹¹ Sk omits these four words.

sampahaṃseti. Te Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na c' eva Bhagavantam paṇham pucchanti, kuto¹ vādam āropessanti, aññadatthu² Bhagavato sāvakā sampajjanti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo. supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhante. passāmi idh' ekacce brāhmaṇa-paṇḍite — pe — gahapatipaṇḍite samaṇapaṇḍite nīpune kata-parappavāde vāavedirūpe. Te bhindantā maññe caranti . . . &c. as above . . . vādam āropessanti, aññadatthu Bhagavantam yeva okāsam yācanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya. Te Bhagavā pabbājeti. Te tathā pabbajitā³ samānā rūpakatṭhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Te evam āhaṃsu: Manam⁴ vata bho anassāma; manam vata bho anassāma. Mayam hi pubbe assamaṇā⁵ va samānā samaṇā 'mhāti⁶ paṭijānimhā, abbrāhmaṇā⁷ va samānā brāhmaṇā 'mhāti⁸ paṭijānimhā, anarahanto⁹ va samānā arahanto 'mhāti¹⁰ paṭijānimhā. Idāni kho 'mhā¹¹ samaṇā. idāni kho 'mhā brāhmaṇā idāni kho 'mhā arahanto ti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo. supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhante. Isidatta—Purāṇā¹² tha-patayo mama bhattā mama yānā¹³ ahaṃ nesaṃ jīvitam¹⁴ dātā yasassa¹⁵ āhattā¹⁶. Atha ca pana no tathā mayi

¹ Si kut' assa. ² Si aññadatthu. ³ Bm Si pabbajitā, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is pabbajitā. ⁴ Si mayam, noting that the Sinh. reading is manam. ⁵ Si assamaṇā. ⁶ Sk samanambhāti. ⁷ Bm Si abrahmaṇā. ⁸ Sk brahmanambhāti. ⁹ Si anarahanto. ¹⁰ Sk arahantambhāti; Bm arahantambhāti. ¹¹ Si 'mhā throughout. ¹² Bu says: Isidattapurāṇā ti Isidatto ca Purāṇo ca, Sk Isidattapurāṇathapatayo; Bm Isidantapurāṇa; Si Isidantapurāṇā. ¹³ Bu Bm Si yānā, the latter with note that the Sinh. reading is sūnā (as Skt). ¹⁴ Bu jīvikam. ¹⁵ Sk adds dānam (here only). ¹⁶ So Sk Si; Bm ahata.

nipaccākāraṃ karonti yathā Bhagavati. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ, bhante, senaṃ abbhuyyāto¹ samāno ime va² Isidatta — Purāṇe thapatayo vīmaṃsamāno³ aññatarasmiṃ sambādhe āvasathe vāsaṃ upagacchūṃ. Atha kho, bhante, ime Isidatta — Purāṇā thapatayo bahudeva⁴ rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya vītināmetvā yato assosūṃ kho Bhagavantam⁵ tato sīsaṃ katvā maṃ pādato karitvā nipajjimsu. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etad ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Ime Isidatta — Purāṇā thapatayo mama bhaddā mama yānā, ahaṃ tesam jīvitaṃ dātā yasassa āhattā. Atha ca pana no tathā mayi nipaccākāraṃ karonti yathā Bhagavati. Addhā ime āyasmanto tassa Bhagavato sāsane ulāraṃ⁶ pubbenāparaṃ viṣesaṃ sañjānantīti⁷. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supatipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho⁸ ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhante, Bhagavā pi khattiyo, āham pi khattiyo, Bhagavā pi Kosalako⁹, āham pi Kosalako, Bhagavā pi āsītiko¹⁰, āham pi āsītiko¹¹. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā pi khattiyo āham pi khattiyo, Bhagavā pi Kosalako āham pi Kosalako, Bhagavā pi āsītiko āham pi āsītiko¹², iminā vārahaṃ¹³ evāhaṃ¹⁴, bhante, Bhagavati¹⁵ paramanipaccākāraṃ kattuṃ. mittūpahāraṃ upadaṇṇisetuṃ. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bhante, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy'āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhipaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantassa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa bhikkhū āmantesi: Eso. bhikkhave, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo dhammacetiyaṇi bhāsivā utthāy'āsanā pakkanto. Uggāṇhātha¹⁶, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyaṇi; pariyāpuṇātha,

¹ Sk imameva. Bm ime ca, Si ime alone. ² So Sk Bu, Bm Si vim^o

³ Bm bahudeva. ⁴ Bm yato ahoṣi bhagavā tato. ⁵ Si here oḷāraṃ.

⁶ Bm Si jananti here et supra. ⁷ Sk throughout supatipanno saṃgho.

⁸ Bm Si Kosalo throughout. ⁹ Bm (alone) āsītiko. ¹⁰ Si adda ti. ¹¹ Bm

Si enit from yam pi bhante inclusive. ¹² So Sk Si; Bm iminā pahā-

rante bhagavati. ¹³ Sk bhagavato ¹⁴ Bm Si uggaṇhatha.

bhikkhave, dhammacetiyaṇi¹; dhāretha, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyaṇi; atthasaṃhitāni. bhikkhave, dhammacetiyaṇi ādi-brahmacariyakāṇi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandanu ti.

DHAMMACETIYASUTTAM NAVAMAM.

90.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ujuṇṇāyaṃ² viharati Kannaḥatthale³ Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Ujuṇṇaṃ anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyeṇa. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi traṃ, ambho purisa. yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā: Rājā, bhante. Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evaṃ ca vadehi: — Ajja kira, bhante, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhuttaḍḍātarāso Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissati. Evam devāti kho so puriso raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Rājā, bhante. Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati. appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evaṃ ca vadeti: — Ajja kira, bhante, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhuttaḍḍātarāso Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissati.

Assosum kho Somā ca bhaginī⁴ Sakulā⁵ ca bhaginī: Ajja

¹ Sk repeats these three words. ² So Ss Bu, Dm Uruṇṇāyaṃ; Ss Udaṇḍāyaṃ. ³ So Dm Ss Bu, Ss Kannaḥatthala throughout. ⁴ So Dm Ss always & Ss etc. Bu & Ss etc. bhaginī. ⁵ Ss here Sakula.

kira rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhaddham bhuttapātārāso Bhagavantam dassanāya upasāṃkamissatīti. Atha kho Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī rājānam Pasenadim Kosalam bhaddābhikkhāre upasāṃkamitvā etad avocum: — Tena hi mahārāja, amhākam pi vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāram pucchā: Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāram pucchantīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhaddham bhuttapātārāso yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāram pucchantīti.

Kim pana, mahārāja, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī aññam dūtaṃ nālatthun ti?

Assosum kho, bhante, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī: Ajja kira rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhaddham bhuttapātārāso Bhagavantam dassanāya upasāṃkamissatīti. Atha kho, bhante, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī maṃ bhaddābhikkhāre upasāṃkamitvā etad avocum: Tena hi, mahārāja, amhākam pi vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāram pucchā: — Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāram pucchantīti.

Sukhiniyo¹ hontu, mahārāja, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sutaṃ me taṃ, bhante: — Samaṇo Gotamo evam āha: Na 'tthi so samano vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ānāpādanam paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ ṭhānam vijjātīti. Ye te, bhante evam āhaṃsu: — Samaṇo Gotamo evam

¹ Skt sukhinīyo. Cf. No 123 & I Jāt. 408. * Sk bhagavā.

āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabba-dassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ patijānissati; n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti; — kacci te, bhante. Bhagavato vuttavādinō, na ca Bhagavantāṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānu-dhammaṃ vyākaronṭi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo¹ gārayhaṃ² thānaṃ āgacchatīti?

Ye te, mahārāja. evaṃ āhamsu: — Samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ patijānissati; n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti; — na me te vuttavādinō, abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṃ³ te asatā abhūtenāti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Viḍūḍabhaṃ senāpatiṃ āmantesi: Ko nu kho, senāpati, imaṃ⁴ kathāvatthuaṃ rājante-pure⁵ abbhudāhāsīti?

Saṅjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, mama vacanena Saṅjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāsagottaṃ amantehi⁶: Rājā te, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo amantetīti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa patisutvā yena Saṅjayo brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Saṅjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāsagottaṃ etad avoca: — Rājā taṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo amantetīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca; Siyā nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā aññadeva kiñci sandhāya bhāsitaṃ⁷, taṃ ca jano aññathā pi⁸ paccāgaccheyya? Yathā-kathaṃ pana, bhante, Bhagavā abhijānāti vācaṃ⁹ bhāsitaṃ ti?

Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, mahārāja, abhijānāmi vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sakideva sabbaññassati sabbaṃ dakkhīti¹⁰, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

Heturūpaṃ bhante¹¹ Bhagavā āha; sabeturūpaṃ pana¹², bhante, Bhagavā āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā

¹ So Si; S^k vādānupādo, B^m vādānupādo. ² So B^m; S^k gārayhaṃ; Si gāreyhaṃ. ³ B^m Si maṃ. ⁴ S^k omits imaṃ. ⁵ B^m r-pīre. ⁶ S^k āmantesi. ⁷ S^k cāsitaṃ. ⁸ S^k vī. ⁹ So S^k Si; B^m vāci. ¹⁰ B^m dakkhīti; B^u S^k Si dakkhīti. ¹¹ Si omits. ¹² B^m Si omits.

yo sakideva sabbān ñassatī sabbān dakkhīti, n' etaṃ thāvaṃ vijjatīti. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesaṃ nu kho, bhante, catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti?

Cattāro 'me, mahārāja, vaṇṇā—khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesaṃ kho, mahārāja, catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ dve vaṇṇā aggamaṃ akkhāyanti, — khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca, yadidaṃ abhivādanapaccutthānañjalikammaśāmicikammaṃ ti¹.

Nāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ pucchāmi; samparāyikāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ pucchāmi. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā. — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesaṃ nu kho, bhante, catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti?

Pañc' imāni, mahārāja, padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha, mahārāja, bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddhabatī² Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho, vijjācarāṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī, satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. Apprābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātī-sītāya nācūpāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī yāthābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā³ satthari vā viññūsu vā brahmacārīsu⁴. Āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dāḥaparakkamaṃ anikkhattadhuro⁵ kusalesu dhammesu. Paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā⁶ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Imaṃ kho, mahārāja, pañca padhāniyaṅgāni. Cattāro 'me, mahārāja, vaṇṇā. — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā; te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā; taṃ⁷ nesaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Cattāro 'me, bhante vaṇṇā, -- khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā

¹ Bm abhivādanap- samācikkammaṃ; Si abhivādanam paccutthānam aṇjali-
kammaṃ samācikkammaṃ ti; S* paccupattānaṃ. ² Si (as p. 95 supra)
saddhabatī. ³ So all MSS here. ⁴ Bm b-īsu; Si sabrahmacārīsu. ⁵ Bm
Si an-ūro. ⁶ S* omits final yā. ⁷ So Skt Si; Bm ettha pana.

suddā; te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā; Ettha pana nesam, bhānte, siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇan ti?

Ettha kho nesāham¹, mahārāja, padhānavemattam² vadāmi. Seyyathāpi 'ssu³, mahārāja, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Ye te dve⁴ hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api⁵ nu te dantā va dantakāraṇam gaccheyyūṃ, dantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūṃ ti⁶?

Evam⁷ bhante.

Ye pana te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā⁸ avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakāraṇam gaccheyyūṃ, adantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūṃ, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h' evam⁹, bhante.

Evam eva kho, mahārāja, yaṃ tam saddhena pattabbam appābādheṇa asaṭheṇa amāyāviniā āradbhaviriyena paññāvatā¹⁰, tam vata¹¹ asaddho bahvābādho¹² saṭho māyāvi kusito¹³ duppañño pāpuṇissatīti, n' etaṃ ṭhānam vijjatīti.

Heturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā. — khattiyā brahmaṇā vessū suddā. Te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā, te c' assu sammappadhānā¹⁴, ettha pana tesam, bhante, siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇan ti?

Ettha kho nesāham¹⁵, mahārāja, na¹⁶ kiñci nānākaraṇam vadāmi, yadidam vimuttiyā vimuttim. Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, puriso sukkham sākakattam ādāya aggim abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya¹⁷; atha aparo¹⁸ puriso sukkham sākakattam

¹ Sak pan' esham. ² So Bu (havi), Sak padhānamettā, Bm Si padhānavemattalam. ³ So Si. Sak seyyathā phassu. Bm seyyathāpi mahārāja.

⁴ Si ye dve te. ⁵ Bm api si nu. ⁶ Bm omite ti. ⁷ Si aṭṭe etaṃ.

⁸ Sak adda va. ⁹ Bm Si no h' etaṃ. ¹⁰ So Sak, Bm Si paññāvatā. ¹¹ Bm tam tathā so.

¹² Bm Si (as at p. 91) bahvābādho. Bu bahā. ¹³ Bm kusito. ¹⁴ Si sammapp'.

¹⁵ Sak ettha kho nesāham. ¹⁶ Sak na te ra. ¹⁷ Lm dhatuṃ kareyya. ¹⁸ Bm a'haparo.

ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya; atha aparo puriso sukkhaṃ ambakaṭṭhaṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya; atha aparo puriso sukkhaṃ udumbarakaṭṭhaṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Siyā nu kho tesaṃ aggināṃ nānādaruto abhinibbattānaṃ kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ. — acciyā vā acciṃ, vaṇṇena vā vaṇṇaṃ, ābhāya vā ābhaṇ ti¹?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, mahārāja, yaṃ taṃ tejaṃ viriyā nimmaṭṭhitam² padhānā 'bhimbattam³. Nāhaṃ tattha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttin ti.

Heturūpaṃ. bhante, Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha. Kim pana, bhante, atthi devā ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, mahārāja. evaṃ vadesi: Kim pana, bhante, atthi devā ti?

Yadi vā te, bhante, devā āgantāro itthattaṃ, yadi vā anāgantāro itthattan ti?

Ye te, mahārāja, devā savyāpajjhā⁴ te devā āgantāro itthattaṃ; ye te devā abyāpajjhā⁵, te devā anāgantāro itthattan ti.

Evam vutte Viḍūḍabho senāpati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Ye te, bhante, devā savyāpajjhā āgantāro⁶ itthattaṃ, te devā ye te devā abyāpajjhā anāgantāro⁷ itthattaṃ te deve⁸. tambhā ṭhānā cāveṣṣanti vā pabbājessanti⁹ vā ti?

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: — Ayaṃ kho Viḍūḍabho senāpati rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa putto; ahaṃ Bhagavato putto. Ayaṃ kho kālo yaṃ putto puttena manteyyāti¹⁰. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Viḍūḍabhaṃ senāpatin āmautesi: — Tena hi, senāpati, taṃ yev' ettha pati-pucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi, senāpati? Yāvataṃ rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vjntaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo issariyā-

¹ So Bm S; Sk abha. ² So Bm S; Sk viriyanippharatiṭṭam. ³ Bm nibbattam. ⁴ Bm savyāpajjhā; S savyapajjhā. ⁵ Bm abyāpajjhā. ⁶ Sk anāgantāro. ⁷ Si an°. ⁸ Sk adds ti. ⁹ Sk pabbajissanti. ¹⁰ Sk niman-teyyāsiṭi.

dhīpaccaṃ rajjaṃ¹ kāreti, pahoti tattha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā puñṇavantaṃ vā apuñṇavantaṃ vā brahmacariyavantaṃ vā abrahmacariyavantaṃ vā tamhā thānā cāvetum vā pabbājetum vā ti?

Yāvata, bho, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, pahoti tattha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā . . . pabbājetum vā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, senāpati? Yāvata rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa avijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo na issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, pahoti tattha² rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā puñṇavantaṃ vā apuñṇavantaṃ vā brahmacariyavantaṃ vā abrahmacariyavantaṃ vā tamhā thānā cāvetum vā pabbājetum vā ti?

Yāvata, bho, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa avijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo na issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, na pahoti tattha . . . pabbājetum vā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, senāpati? Suta te devā Tāvatiṃsā ti?

Evam, bho; sutā me devā Tāvatiṃsā; idhāpi³ bhotā rañña⁴ Pasenadinā⁵ Kosalena sutā devā Tāvatiṃsā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, senāpati? Pahoti rājā Pasenadi Kosalo deve Tāvatiṃse tamhā thānā cāvetum vā pabbājetum vā ti?

Dassanāya pi, bho. rājā Pasenadi Kosalo deve Tāvatiṃse nappahoti, kuto pana tamhā thānā cāvessati⁶ vā pabbājessati⁷ vā ti

Evam eva kho, senāpati, ye te devā savyūpajjhā⁸ āgantāro itthattaṃ. te devā ye te devā abyūpajjhā anāgantāro itthattaṃ te deve dassanāya pi nappahonti. kuto pana tamhā thānā cāvessanti vā pabbajessanti vā ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad āvoca: Konāmo ayaṃ⁹, bhante, bhikkhūti?

Ānando nāma, mahārājāti

Ānando vati bho, ānandarūpo vata bho. Heturūpaṃ.

¹ Sk omits throughout ² Bm Si tattha pahoti ³ Si idam pi. ⁴ Bm rañño. ⁵ Sk Pasenadi. ⁶ Bm cāvissati ⁷ Sk (here et infra) pabbajessati
⁸ Sk here savyūpajjhā. ⁹ Si Konamayaṃ.

bhante, āyasmā Ānando āha, saheturupaṇi, bhante, āyasmā Ānando āha. Kiṃ pana, bhante¹, atthi Brahmā ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ vadesi: Kim pana. bhante, atthi Brahmā ti?

Yadi vā so, bhante, Brahmā āgantā itthataṃ, yadi vā anāgantā itthattaṃ ti?

Yo so, mahārāja, Brahmā savyāpajjho, so Brahmā āgantā itthattaṃ; yo so Brahmā abyāhajjho, so Brahmā anāgantā itthattaṃ ti.

Atha kho aññataro² puriso rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Sañjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto āgato ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Sañjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāsagottaṃ etad avoca: Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, imaṃ kathāvatthum rājantepure abbhudāhāsīti³?

Viḍḍabho, mahārāja, senāpatiti.

Viḍḍabho senapati evaṃ āha. Sañjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto ti.

Atha kho aññataro puriso rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Yānakālo, mahārājāti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Sabbaññutaṃ mayaṃ. bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbhā; sabbaññutaṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' ambhā attamanā. Cātuvannaṃ⁴ suddhiṃ⁵ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbhā; cātuvannaṃ suddhiṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' ambhā attamanā. Adhideve⁶ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbhā, adhideve Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' ambhā attamanā. Adhibrahmaṇaṃ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbhā, adhibrahmaṇaṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' ambhā attamanā. Yaṃ yad eva ca pana⁷ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbhā, taṃ tad eva Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' ambhā attamanā. Handa

¹ Sk adds kiṃ pana tvaṃ. ² Sk adds so. ³ Sk abbhutā hoti. ⁴ Bm cituvannaṃsaddhiṃ. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk avivera & avidere. ⁶ Bm omits pana.

ca dāni mayam, bhante, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇīyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiti.

Kaṇṇakattthalasuttam dasamaṃ.

Rājavaggo catuttho

91.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Videhesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Tena kho pana samayena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Mithilāyaṃ pativasati jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto vīsaṃvassasatiko¹ jātīyā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū saṃghaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ² itihāsapāṇcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Assosi kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo: Samano khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Videhesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi; taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugato — Iti pi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācarana-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā³, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ⁴, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti; so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyo-sānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ⁵. kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti; sādhu kho pana ta-thārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.

¹ So S^k Bu; Bm, isav^o. ² Bm sakkharapabhedanaṃ. ³ Bm adds ti. ⁴ S^k omits. ⁵ S^k sabyañjanaṃ.

Tena kho pana samayena Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa Uttaro nāma mānavo antevāsī hoti tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ anavayo. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Uttaraṃ mānavam āmantesi: 'Ayaṃ, tāta Uttara, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto sammāsambuddho — pe — sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti¹. Ehi tvaṃ. tāta Uttara. yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṃkama², upasaṃkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jānāhi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ³ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso; tayā mayan taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vedisāmi. Yathākathaṃ panāham bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ jānissāmi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso ti. Āgatāni kho, tāta Uttara, amhākam mantesu dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni, yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dve va⁴ gatiyo bhavanti anaṇṇā. — Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavatti⁵ dhammiko dhammarājā cāturato xijitāvī janapadattāvariappatto sattaratanasamannāgato, tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti: seyyathidaṃ cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanam assaratanaṃ maṇiratanam itthiratanam gahapatiratanam pariṇāyakaratanam eva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅgarūpā⁶ parasenappamaddanā. So imam pathaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena⁷ abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. — Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arabaṃ hoti sammāsambuddho loke vivattacchaddo⁸. Ahaṃ kho pana, tāta Uttara, mantānaṃ dātā⁹, tvaṃ mantānaṃ patiggahetā ti¹⁰.

Evam bho ti kho Uttaro mānavo Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa paṭisutvā utthāy' āsanā Brahmāyuaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinaṃ katvā Videhesu yena Bhagavā tena

¹ Sk hoti. ² Sk upasaṃkama. ³ Bu bhagavantaṃ. ⁴ Bm yeva. ⁵ So Sk & I Sum. V. 249, Bm Si Bu & I Dīgha 88 have i short. ⁶ Bm Si vir^o. ⁷ Bm adds Samena. ⁸ So Sk Bu; Bm vivatacchaddo; Si vivatacchaddo. ⁹ So Sk Bm; Si katta, with note that the Sinh. reading is dātā. ¹⁰ So Si Bu & I Dīgha 89, Sk patiggahitā; Bm patiggahitā.

cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃse mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni sammannesi. Addasā kho Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃse mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena thapetvā dve; dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya¹ ca². Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Passati kho me ayaṃ Uttaro māṇavo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena thapetvā dve; dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cāti. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhaḥhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi³ yathā addasā⁴ Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, nbho pi nāsikasotāni anumasi paṭimasi. kevalakam⁵ pi nūlātamaṇḍalaṃ jivhāya pacchādesi⁶.

Atha kho Uttarassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi: Samannāgato kho samaṇo Gotamo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi. Yannūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ anubandheyyaṃ iriyāpathum assa passeyyan ti? Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo satta māśāni Bhagavantam anubandhi chāyā va anapāyini⁷. Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo sattānaṃ māśānaṃ accayena Videhesu yena Mithilā tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Mithilā yena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkhami; upasaṃkhamitvā Brahmāyuaṃ⁸ brāhmaṇaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīnnaṃ kho Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo etad avoca: Kaccā, tāta Uttara, taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo

¹ Sā pahūtaj* infra. Sā here & generally pahūtaj*. Si Bu palutaj*; Bm cabutaj* in every instance but one, where palutaj* is read. * Bm cātā. * So Sā & I D gha 106. Bm alhasaṃ khāroṇ, Si alhasaṃ khāresā.
² So Sā Bm, Si alidara. * So Sā Bu (infra Sā kevalaṃ pa), Bm Si kevalakappaṃ. * So Sā (here) Bu, Bm Si chidesā, as I D g) a 106 & Sā infra. * Bm anapāyini. * Bm Brahmāyut*.

abbhuggato, no aññathā? Kacci pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, no aññādiso ti?

Tathā¹ santaṃ yeva bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā saddo abbhuggato. no aññathā, tādiso ca bho² so bhavaṃ Gotamo, na aññādiso. Samannāgato ca bho so bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattiṃsa-mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi. Suppatitthitapādo³ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo, idam pi tassa bho Gotamassa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati. Hetthā kho pana tassa bho Gotamassa pādātalesu cakkāni jātāni sa-bassārāni⁴ sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni; āyatapaṇhi⁵ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; dīghaṅguli⁶ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; mudutaluṇṇahatthapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; jālahatthapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ussaṅkhapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; eṇijaṅgho⁷ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; thitako kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo anonamanto⁸ ubhohi pāṇitalehi jaṇṇukāni parimasati parimajjati; kosohitavatthaguyho kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; suvaṇṇavaṇṇo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; kañcanasanni-bhattaco⁹ sukhumacchavī kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalippati¹⁰; ekekalomo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ekekāni lomāni lomakūpesu jātāni; uddhaggalomo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nilāni¹¹ añjanavaṇṇāni kuṇḍalāvattāni¹² padakkhiṇāvattakajātāni¹³; brahmujjugatto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo, sīhapubbaddhakāyo¹⁴ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; citantaraṃso kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; nigrodhaparimaṇḍalo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; yāvatakvassa¹⁵ kāyo tāvatakvassa vyāmo; yāvatakvassa vyāmo tāvatakvassa kāyo; samavattakhandho¹⁶ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ra-saggasaggi¹⁷ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sīhahanu¹⁸ kho

¹ Si yathā; Bm emits 2nd tathā. ² Bm Si kho. ³ So S^k Bu; Bm Si supat^o. ⁴ S^k sahasrarāni. ⁵ S^k ay-hi. ⁶ Bm d-li. ⁷ So Bm Bu; S^k Si eṇi^o. ⁸ So S^k Bu; Bm Si anonamanto. ⁹ So S^k Bu; Bm k-ataco; Si k-atbaco. ¹⁰ So Bu; S^k Bm Si upalippati. ¹¹ Bm nilhni. ¹² S^k k-vattbni. ¹³ S^k p-vattbko; Bm dakkh-āni. ¹⁴ Bm Si -addha-. ¹⁵ So Si & S^k infra; Bm yāvatakvassa; Bu yavatakvassa. ¹⁶ So S^k Bu; Bm Si -vatta-. ¹⁷ So Bm Si Bu; S^k -i. ¹⁸ Si sīhahanu.

pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; cattārisadanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; samadanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; avivaradanto¹ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; susukkadāṭho² kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; pahūtajivho³ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; brahmassaro kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; karavīkabhāṇī⁴; abhinīlanetto⁵ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; gopakhumo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; unṇā kho pana tassa⁶ bhoto Gotamassa. bhamukantare⁷ jātā odātā mudutūlasannibhā⁸; unḥīsasīso⁹ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; idam pi tassa bhoto Gotamassa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati. Imehi kho so¹⁰ bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattimsa—mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Gacchanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo dakkhiṇen' eva¹¹ pādena pathamaṃ pakkamati; so nātidūre pādaṃ udharati, nāccāsanne pādaṃ nikkhipati; so nātisīghaṃ gacchati, nātisaṇikaṃ¹² gacchati; na ca adduvena adduvaṃ¹³ saṃghaṭṭento¹⁴ gacchati; na ca gopphakena gopphakaṃ¹⁵ saṃghaṭṭento gacchati; so gacchanto na satthiṃ unnāmeti; na satthiṃ onāmeti; na satthiṃ sannāmeti; na satthiṃ vināmeti. Gacchato kho pan' assa bhoto Gotamassa adharakāyo¹⁶ va iṇḍati, na ca kāyabalena¹⁷ gacchati. Avalokento kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo sabbakāyen' eva avaloketi; so na uddhaṃ ulloketi, na adho oloketi. na ca vipekkhamāno¹⁸ gacchati; yugamattaṃ ca pekkhati; tato c' assa uttariṃ anāvataṃ¹⁹ nāṇadassanaṃ bhavati²⁰. So antaragharaṃ pavisanto na kāyaṃ unnāmeti²¹, na kāyaṃ sannāmeti.

¹ So Sk; Bm Si avira'adanto. Bu does not quote the word, but employs both vira'a & avivara. ² So Sk Bm Bu; Si susukkadaṭho. ³ So Sk Bu; pahutajivho, Si bahutajivho. ⁴ So Bu; Sk k-ni, Bm Si karavīkabhāṇi. ⁵ Bm abhinīlanetto. ⁶ Bm Si pan' assa. ⁷ Si Bu bhamukantare. ⁸ Bm So Sk Bu, Bm Si mudutūla. ⁹ Si unḥīsasīso. ¹⁰ So Sk Bu; Bm Imehi kho pana bho so, Si Imehi kho so bho. ¹¹ Bm Si omit eva, as apparently does Bu. ¹² So Sk Si, Bu (bis) nātisaṇikaṃ. ¹³ All MSS. here goppak-. Sk infra gopph-. ¹⁴ So Bu; Sk Si araddhaṭṭento. ¹⁵ Si addhaṭṭento. ¹⁶ So Bu; Sk Si araddhaṭṭento. ¹⁷ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Kāyabalena. ¹⁸ So Sk Bu & Si (which omits ca). Bm ra ca adho pekkhamāno gacchati. ¹⁹ Bm anāvata. ²⁰ Sk bhagavati. ²¹ Sk unnāmeti.

na kāyaṃ vināmeti. So nātidūre nāccāsanne āsanassa parivattati, na ca pāṇinā ālambitvā āsane nisīdati, na ca āsanasmiṃ¹ kāyaṃ pakkhipati. So antaraghare nisinno samāno na hatthakukkuccaṃ āpajjati, na pādakukkuccaṃ āpajjati, na ca² adduvena adduvaṃ āropetvā nisīdati, na ca goppahkena goppakaṃ āropetvā nisīdati, na ca pāṇinā hanukaṃ upādijitvā³ nisīdati. So antaraghare nisinno va samāno na ebambhati na kampaṭi na vedhati na paritassati; so achambhī akampī avedhī aparitassī vigatalomahaṃso vivekāvatto⁴ ca so bhāvaṃ Gotamo antaghare nisinno hoti. So pattodakaṃ patigaṇhanto⁵ na pattam unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pattam vināmeti, so pattodakaṃ patigaṇhāti⁶ nātithokaṃ nātibahuṃ. So na khulukhulūkārakaṃ pattam dhovati, na samparivattakaṃ pattam dhovati, na pattam bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā⁷ hatthe dhovati; hatthesu dhotesu patto dhoti hoti; patte dhoti hatthā dhotā honti; so pattodakaṃ chaḍḍeti nātidūre nāccāsanne na ca vichaddayamāno⁸. So odanaṃ patigaṇhanto⁹ na pattam unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pattam vināmeti. So odanaṃ patigaṇhāti⁶ nātithokaṃ nātibahuṃ. Byañjanaṃ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo⁹ byañjanamattāya āhāreti, na ca byañjanena¹ ālopaṃ atināmeti¹⁰. Dvattikkhattuṃ¹¹ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo mukhe ālopaṃ samparivattetvā¹² ajjoharati, na c' assa kāci odanamiñjā asambhinnā kāyaṃ pavisati, na c' assa kāci odanimiñjā mukhe avasitthā hoti; athāparaṃ¹³ ālopaṃ upanāmeti. Rasapaṭi-samvedi kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo āhāraṃ āhāreti, na ca rasarāgapatisamvedi. Atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ¹⁴ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo āhāraṃ āhāreti, n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa thitīyā jāpanāya viḥimsūparatīyā¹⁵ brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti pu-

¹ Bm asane tasmim. ² Bm omits ca. ³ So Sk; Bm upadahitvā; Si upadahetvā. ⁴ So Sk S; Bu; Bm Vivekavatto, cited by Bu as a var. lect; Sk omits ca. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si patigg°. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm patigaṇhāti; Si paṇḍaṇhāti. ⁷ Si nikkhipetvā. ⁸ Si vicch°. ⁹ Si adds patigaṇhāti. ¹⁰ Sk atināmeti. ¹¹ Bm dvatt°. ¹² Bm s-itva. ¹³ Bm addhāyam; Si addh.ya. ¹⁴ Bm a-gato. ¹⁵ Si viḥimsup°.

rāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭṭhaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na up-
 pādessāmi¹; yātrā² ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsu-
 vihāro cāti³. So bhuttāvi pattodakaṃ patigaṇhanto na pattaṃ
 unnāmeti, na pattaṃ onāmeti, na pattaṃ sannāmeti, na pat-
 taṃ vināmeti. So pattodakaṃ patigaṇhāti nātithokaṃ nāti-
 babuṃ; so na khulukhulukārakaṃ pattaṃ dhovāti na sam-
 parivattakaṃ pattaṃ dhovati, na pattaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhi-
 pitvā hatthe dhovati. Hatthesu dhotesu patto dhoti hoti,
 patte dhote hatthā dhotā honti. So pattodakaṃ chaḍḍeti
 nātidūre 'nāccāsanne'⁴ na ca vichadḍayamāno. So bhuttāvi
 pattaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipati nātidūre nāccāsanne, na ca
 anattiko pattaṃ hoti. na ca ativelānuraṅkhi pattaṃ. So
 bhuttāvi muhuttaṃ tuṇhi nisīdati, na ca anumodanassa kālam
 atināmeti. So bhuttāvi anumodati. na taṃ bhattaṃ gara-
 hati, na aññaṃ bhattaṃ patikaṅkhati⁵; aññadatthu dham-
 miyā⁶ kathāya taṃ parisāṃ sandasseti samādapeti samutte-
 jeti sampahaṃseti. So⁷ taṃ parisāṃ dhammiyā kathāya
 sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāy'
 āsanā pakkamati. So nātisīghaṃ gacchati, nātisaṅikaṃ gac-
 chati, na ca muccitukāmo⁸ gacchati. Na ca tassa bhoto
 Gotamassa kāye cīvaraṃ accukkatthaṃ hoti na ca accok-
 katthaṃ, na ca kāyasmim allinaṃ⁹, na ca kāyasmim apak-
 katthaṃ¹⁰, na ca tassa bhoto Gotamassa kāyambhā¹¹ vāto
 cīvaraṃ apavahati¹². na ca tassa bhoto Gotamassa kāye rajo-
 jallaṃ lippati¹³. So ārāmagato nisīdati paññatte āsane,
 nisajja pāde pakkhāleti, na ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo pāda-
 maṇḍanānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharati. So pāde pakkhāletvā
 nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya pari-
 mukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā. So n' eva attabyābādhāya
 ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya
 ceteti. Attahitaṃ parahitaṃ ubhayahitaṃ¹⁴ sabbalokahitaṃ

¹ Bm uppādessāmi. ² So Sk Si, Bm yatra. ³ Cf. I 10. ⁴ Sk here naccō,
 generally naccō with Bm Si, Bu na accō. ⁵ So Bm Si Bu; Sk patikāṅkhi.
⁶ Sk adds va. ⁷ Bm adds hi. ⁸ So Bu; Sk vimuccō; Bm Si muccitu-
 kamo. ⁹ Bm allinaṃ. ¹⁰ So Si Bu; Bm apakakattāṃ; Sk apakkattāṃ.
¹¹ Bm kāyambhi, Si kāyasmim. ¹² Bm avahati; Si apavahati; Sk apava-
 hati. ¹³ Bm Si lippati. ¹⁴ So Sk Si, Bm attahitaparahitanubhayahi-
 tasabbhalokahitaṃ.

eva so bhavaṃ Gotamo cintento nisīno hoti. So ārāmagato parisatīm¹ dhammaṃ deseti, na taṃ parisāṃ ussādeti. na taṃ parisāṃ apasādeti², aññadatthu dhammiyā kathāya taṃ parisāṃ sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahaṃseti. *Atthaṅgasamannāgato kho paṇ' assa bho* Gotamassa mukhato ghoso niccharati, vissattho ca viññeyyo ca mañju³ ca savanīyo⁴ ca bindu ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādi ca. Yathā parisāṃ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo sarena viññāpeti na c' assa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Te tena bhotā Gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā utthāy' āsanā pakkamanti avalokayamānā yeva avijahattābhāvena⁵. Addasāma kho mayaṃ bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ gacchantāṃ; addasāma tthitaṃ; addasāma antarahare nisinnaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ; addasāma antaraghare bhuñjantaṃ; addasāma bhuttāviṃ nisinnaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ; addasāma bhuttāviṃ anumodantaṃ; addasāma ārāmaṃ gacchantāṃ⁶; addasāma ārāmagataṃ nisinnaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ; addasāma ārāmagataṃ parisatīm dhammaṃ desentaṃ. Ediso ca ediso ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo, tato ca bhiyyo ti.

Evam vutte Brahmāvu brāhmaṇo utthāy' āsanā ekamaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' anjalīm⁷ paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa⁸. Appevanāma mayaṃ kadāci karahaci tena bhotā Gotamena saddhīm samāgaccheyyāma; appēvaūma syā koci eva katthāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Vādehesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Mithulā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Mithulāvaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane⁹. Assosunī kho Methileyyakā¹⁰ brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu bho

¹ Im Si parisati. * So Si Bu; Sk Bm appasādeti. * Sk Bm manjū. * So Si Bu, Bm savanīyo; Sk savanīyyo. * So Bm; Sk Si Bu avijahitanta. * Bm Si agacchantā. * Im Si tenanjalim, as always. * So Bm, Sk Si omit third recital. * As in Sutta 83 Bm Magghadev⁹, Si Maghadev⁹. ¹⁰ Bm Si Methileyyaka.

Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Videhesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Mithilāṃ anuppatto Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho Metbileyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamīṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetrā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce tuṇḍibhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

Assosi kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Mithilāṃ anuppatto Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo sambahulehi māṇavakehi¹ saddhiṃ yena Makhādevambavanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa avidūro ambavanassa etad ahoṣi: Na kho m' etaṃ patirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ pubbe appaṭisaṃvidīto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo aññataraṃ māṇavakaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvam, māṇavaka; yena samano Gotamo ten' upasaṃkama upasaṃkamitvā maina vacanena samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchu, — Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi. — Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo jṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto viśaṃvassasatiko jātiyā tṇnaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū saṃghanduketuḍbhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ mhasapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokayatamahapurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Yāvata, bho, brāhmaṇagahapatikā Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasanti, Brahmāyu tesāṃ brāhmaṇo aggaṃ akkhayati yadidaṃ bhogehi, Brāhmāyu tesāṃ brahmaṇo aggaṃ akkhayati yadidaṃ manthehi,

¹ Bm sambahulehi māṇavakehi

Brahmāyu tesāṃ brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ āyunnā c' eva yasasā ca¹. So bhoto Gotamassa dassanakkūmo ti.

Esāṃ bho ti kho so māṇavako Brāhmaṇayussa brāhmaṇassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito llo so māṇavako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brahmāyu. bho Gotama. brāhmaṇo bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātantaṃ labhāntaṃ balaṃ phāsuvibhāraṃ pucchati. Brahmāyu. bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo jippho..... lokāyata-mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Yāvatā bho brāhmaṇagahapatikā Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasanti, Brahmāyu tesāṃ brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ bhogehi, Brahmāyu tesāṃ brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ mantehi, Brahmāyu tesāṃ brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ āyunnā c' eva yasasā ca. So bhoto Gotamassa dassanakkūmo ti.

Yassa dāni, māṇavaka. Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo kalam maññatīti.

Atha kho so māṇavako yena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Brahmāyūṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: Katāvakūso kho² bhavaṃ samaṇena Gotamena; yassa dāni bhavaṃ kalam maññasīti.

Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho sā parisā Brahmāyūṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna oram attha³ okāsaṃ akāsi yathātaṃ nātassa yasassino. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo taṃ parisāṃ etad avoca: Alaṃ⁴ bho, nisīdatha tumhe sake āsane; idhāhaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa santike nisīdisamīti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato

¹ Sk here (but not infra) omits this passage from timsam vedānam (Bm bedānam). ² So Sk Si, Bm kho 'mhi bhavata. ³ So Si; Bm oramatha Sk Bu amathataṃ. ⁴ Bm adds kho.

kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhanāpi sammannesi. Addasā kho Brahmāyu brahmano Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhanāni yebhuyyena thapetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya ca¹. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi: —

Ye 'me dvattiṃsāti sutā	mahāpurisalakkhanā
Dve tesam ² na passāmi	bhoto kāyasmiṃ. Gotama,
Kacci kosobitaṃ bhoto	vatthaguyham, naruttama?
Nārīsaha nāma savhaya ³ ?	Kacci jivhā narassikā ⁴ ?
Kacci pahūtajivho si?	Yathā taṃ jāniyāmasa ⁵
Ninnāmay ⁶ etaṃ tanukaṃ ⁶ .	kaṅkham ⁷ viṇaya no. ise,
Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya	samparāyasukhāya ca
Katāvakāsā pucchāma ⁸	yaṃ kiñci abhipatthitan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Passati kho me ayaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhanāni yebhuyyena thapetvā dve; dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cāti. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhabhisaṃkhārāṃ abhisaṃkhāsi yathā addasā Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato kosobitaṃ vatthaguyham Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇhasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubho pi nūsikāsotāni anumasi paṭimasi, keralakam pi nalāṭamaṇḍalam jivhāya pacchādesi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuni brāhmaṇam gāthāhi⁹ paccabbhāsi:

Ye te dvattiṃsāti	sutā mahāpurisalakkhanā
Sabbe te mama kāyasmiṃ;	mā te ¹⁰ kaṅkhāhu, brāhmaṇa.
Abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññātāṃ	bhāvetabhaṃ ca bhāvitāṃ
Pahūtabbāṃ pahīnam ¹¹ me;	ta-mā Buddho 'smi brāhmaṇa ¹²

¹ Bm bahutajivhaya soti. ² Bm dve tesam pi. ³ So Ss Si Bc; Bm narissaminasavhaya. ⁴ Bm narassaka. ⁵ Bm janiyamase. ⁶ Bm pahutāṃ. ⁷ So Si. Bm kaṅkhasvinaṃ. Ss kaṅkha. ⁸ Ss pucchama. ⁹ So Si & Ss infra Ss here gāthā. Bm gāthaya. ¹⁰ Bm vo. ¹¹ Bm pahīnamā. ¹² Cf. S. N. p. 105.

Ditthadhammahitattthāya samiparāyasukkhāya ca
Katāvakāso pucchassu am kiñci abhipatthitan ti.

Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi: Katāvakāso kho 'mhu samanena Gotamena. Kin nu kho ahaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ puccheyyaṃ ditthadhammikaṃ vā atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ vā ti? Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi: Kusalo kho ahaṃ ditthadhammikūnaṃ atthānaṃ; aññe pi maṃ ditthadhammikaṃ atthaṃ pucchanti; yannūnaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ samparāyikaṃ yeva atthaṃ puccheyyan ti? Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi: —

Kathaṃ kho brāhmaṇo hoti? Kathaṃ bhavati vedagū?
Tevijjo bho kathaṃ hoti? Sottliyo kinti voḍḍati?
Arahaṃ bho kathaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ bhavati kevali?
Muni ca¹ bho kathaṃ hoti? Buddho kin ti pavuccati.

Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi paccabhāsi: —

Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi² saggāpāyaṃ ca passati,
Atha jātikkhayaṃ patto. abhiññā vosito muni³.
Cittaṃ visuddhaṃ jānāti muttaṃ rāgehi sabbaso
Pahīnajātimaṇaṇo brahmacariyassa⁴ kevali
Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ Buddho tādi pavuccatīti.

Evam vutte Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati⁵ pāṇi ca parisambāhati nāmaṃ ca sāveti: — Brahmāyavāhaṃ⁶. bho Gotama. brāhmaṇo ti. Atha kho sā parisā acchariyabbhūtacittajātā⁷ ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho; samaṇassa mahiddhikata mahānubhāvatā⁸; yatra hi nāmāyaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ñāto yasassī evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ⁹ karissatīti. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad

¹ Sk municea. ² So Bm; Sk (here & in No. 98) Si vedi. ³ Cf. No. 98, S. N. p. 423. ⁴ Bm brahmacariya. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk paricumbati, as at p. 120. ⁶ Bm Brahmāyu 'ham. ⁷ Si acchariyabbhūtajātā. ⁸ Bm omits these three words. ⁹ Sk paramanipaccakāraṃ; Bm paramanipaccakāraṃ; Si paramāṃ nipaccakāraṃ. Cf. p. 124.

avoca: Alam, brāhmaṇa; utthaha¹; nisīda tvaṃ sake āsane, yato te mayi cittaṃ pasannaṃ ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthahitvā sake āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa anupubbikaṭṭhaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ, — dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmāṇi ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi Brahmāyūṃ brāhmaṇaṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikaṃ dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi, — dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vattaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ² sammad eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya, evaṃ evaṃ Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ³ dhammacakkuṃ udapādi: Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ditṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogābhaddhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakaṭṭhaṃkatho vesārajappato aparappaccayo⁴ satthu sāsane Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gothama; abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-reyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhenti, — evaṃ evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca; upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ayyatagge pāpupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Adhivāsetu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhīṃ bhikkhusaṅghenaṭi.

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībāvena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāy⁵ āsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinaṃ latvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Brahmāyu brahmaṇo tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocapesi: Kālo, bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.

¹ Bm utthahi. ² Sk -ka-. ³ Bm vītamalam. ⁴ Sk aparappaccayo

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo sattāham Buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paṇṇitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā¹ santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena Videhesu cārikam pakkāmi.

Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsi. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinnā te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum: Brahmāyu bhante brāhmaṇo kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo; paccapādi dhammassānudhammam²; navamam³ dhammādhikaraṇam vihesesi⁴. Brahmāyu, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇo pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam⁵ parikkhayā⁶ opapātiko hoti⁷ tatthaparinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

BRAHMĀYUSUTTAM PĀTHAMAM.

92.

Selasuttam.

(The text of this Sutta is not printed here, as it is identical with that of the same name in the Sutta Nipāta, printed at page 99 of Professor Fausbøll's edition for the Pāli Text Society.)

¹ S^k sakatthaya. ² So S^k B^m Bu, Sⁱ dhammam sinudhammam. ³ So Sⁱ Bu, S^k B^m na ca mam. ⁴ So S^k Sⁱ Bu; B^m viheseti. ⁵ B^m yojanānam; Sⁱ saṃyojananam. ⁶ S^k p-yi. Cf. I 350 & II 52. ⁷ S^k omits hoti.

93.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena nānāverajjakānam brāhmaṇānam pañcamattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Sāvattthiyam pativasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho tesam brāhmaṇānam etad ahoṣi: Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo cātuvaggaṃ suद्धim paṇḍāpeti¹ Ko nu kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ² ti? Tena kho pana samayena Assalāyano nāma māṇavo Sāvattthiyam paṭivasati, daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tiṇṇam vedānam pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānam sākkharappabhedānam itihāsupaṇcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Atha kho tesam brāhmaṇānam etad ahoṣi: Ayam kho Assalāyano māṇavo Sāvattthiyam paṭivasati, daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tinnaṃ vedānam pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānam sākkharappabhedānam itihāsupaṇcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo³. So kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ ti. Atha kho te⁴ brāhmaṇā yena Assalāyano māṇavo ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamtvā Assalāyanam māṇavam etad avocum: Ayam, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvaggaṃ suद्धim paṇḍāpeti; etu bhavam Assalāyano samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ ti. Evam vutte Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Samano khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādinō ca pana duppatimantiyā⁵ bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ ti. Dutiyam pi kho brāhmaṇā Assalāyanam māṇavam etad avocum Ayam, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvaggaṃ suद्धim paṇḍāpeti, etu bhavam Assalāyano samaṇena Gota-

¹ Sk Bm paṇḍāpeti. ² Bm Si paṇḍāpeti. ³ Bm omits the whole of this sentence. Atha kho tesam . . . anavayo. Si omits all words between daharo & anavayo, inserting pe. ⁴ Sk omits te here. ⁵ Bm Si duppatimantiyā.

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha. atha kho¹ brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo² —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Sutaṃ te: Yona-Kambojesu³ aññesu ca paccantimesu janapadesu dveva⁴ vaṇṇā. ayyo c' eva dāso ca; ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hotīti?

Evaṃ bho sutam⁵ me; Yona-Kambojesu aññesu ca paccantimesu janapadesu dveva vaṇṇā, ayyo c' eva dāso ca; ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hotīti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi. Assalāyana? Khattiyo va nu kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhiṇṇhālū vyāpannacitto micchādittḥi, —kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya⁶ no brāhmaṇo; vesso ca nu kho; suddo ca nu kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhiṇṇhālū vyāpannacitto micchādittḥi —kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya no brāhmaṇo ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama. pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhiṇṇhālū vyāpannacitto micchādittḥi kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, sabbe pi hi bho Gotama cattāro vaṇṇā pāṇātipātino adinnā-

¹ B= Si atha kvettha. ² Si omits these three words here. ³ Si Yonaka-K*. ⁴ S= c' eva. ⁵ B= add ta-u. ⁶ B= Si upapajjeyya.

dāyino kāmesu micchācārino musāvādino¹ pisunāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpino abhijjhālū vyāpannacittā micchādittthino kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyūti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo² —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Tāṃ kiṃ maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va³ nu kho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato pisunāvācā⁴ paṭivirato pharusāvācā paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū avyāpannacitto sammādittthī, —kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeya, no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisunāvācā paṭivirato pharusāvācā paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū avyāpannacitto sammādittthī, —kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeya. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā pisunāvācā paṭiviratā pharusāvācā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpannacittā sammādittthī. —kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyyūti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha

¹ Sk pāṇātipātī &c. in singular, here as supra. ² Sk omits these three words here. ³ Sk 'dha. ⁴ Bm Si pisunāya vacāya... pharusāya viciya.

brāhmaṇā, evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo
hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho
pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ¹ mettacittaṃ bhā-
vetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama,
pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhā-
vetuṃ. Brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Go-
tama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama,
cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ
mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso
yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo,
hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha²
brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo,
hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va³ nu kho
pahoti sotthiṃ sināniṃ⁴ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavā-
hetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama,
pahoti sotthiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavā-
hetuṃ. Brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama —pe⁵— vesso pi hi
bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho
Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti sotthiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ
gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso
yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo,
hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha
brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo
hīno vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha rājā khattiyo

¹ Bm abyāpajjham throughout. * Sk adds kho & omits evaṃ etaṃ
maññanti. * Sk 'dha. * Cf. No. 81. Sk sotthiṃ sināniṃ; Bm sotthi-
sināni; S₁ sotthiṃsinānam. * S₁ recites in extenso.

muddhāvasitto nānājaccānaṃ purisūnaṃ purisasataṃ sannipāteyya. Āyantu bhonto, ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājāññakulā uppannā¹ sālassa vā salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa² vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontu³. Āyantu pana bhonto, ye tattha caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā⁴ rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannā sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elandakatṭhassa⁵ vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontūti. Taṃ kim maññasi, Assa-lāyana? Yo evaṃ⁶ nu kho so⁷ khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājāññakulā uppannehi sālassa vā salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi⁸ abhinibbatto tejo pātukato⁹, so eva¹⁰ nu khvāssa aggi accimā ca¹¹ vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum¹²? Yo pana so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elandakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi na c'eva accimā na ca vaṇṇimā na ca pabhassaro na ca tena sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātun ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Yo so, bho Gotama, khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājāññakulā uppannehi sālassa vā salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum; yo pi so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elandakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, so c' assa¹² aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum. Sabbo pi hi, bho Gotama, aggi accimā

¹ Bm Si add sākaṇṇa va. ² So Bm Si & Sk infra & at No. 96; Sk here padumassa. ³ Bm dhātum karontu. ⁴ Bm Si veṇakula. ⁵ Bm eranḍakatṭhassa. ⁶ Bm Si ca for evaṃ. ⁷ Bm omits so. ⁸ Sk & Si (here only) aggin. ⁹ Bm dhātakato. ¹⁰ Sk evaṃ. ¹¹ Bm Si c' eva. ¹² Bm svāssa; Si so pi 'ssa.

ca vaṇṇimā ca pabbassaro ca, sabbenā pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātun ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmananaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va settho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā vā sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha. atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etam maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va settho vaṇṇo. hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brāhmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha khattiyakumāro brāhmaṇakaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya; tesāṃ saṃvāsaṃ anvāya putto jāyetha; yo so khattiyakumārena brāhmaṇakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, khattiyakumārena brāhmaṇakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha brāhmapakumāro khattiyakaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya; tesāṃ saṃvāsaṃ anvāya putto jāyetha; yo so brāhmapakumārena khattiyakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, brāhmapakumārena khattiyakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo.

Taṃ kim maññasi. Assalāyana? Idha vaḷavaṃ¹ gadrabhena sampayojeyyuṃ²; tesāṃ sampayogaṃ anvāya kisoro³ jāyetha; yo so vaḷavāya gadrabhena kisoro uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "asso" ti pi vattabbo "gadrabho" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Vekurañjāya⁴ hi so, bho Gotama. assataro hoti. Idaṃ

¹ Bm vaḷavā. ² Bm samyojeyyaṃ...sa nyojam. ³ Sk kisero; Bm kissero. Ss kissaro. ⁴ So Sk & Pischel's edition (1880) of this sutta; Bm kuraṇḍaṃ hi; Ss so kuraṇḍu pi.

hi 'ssa, bho Gotama, nānākaraṇaṃ passāmi; amutra pana 'sānaṃ¹ na kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ passāmiti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idhāssu dve māṇavakā bhātaro sa-udariyā², eko ajjhāyako upanīto³ eko anajjhāyako anupanīto; kam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe⁴ vā ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, māṇavako ajjhāyako upapīto. tam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā. Kiṃ hi, bho Gotama, anajjhāyake anupanīte⁵ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ bhavissatīti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idhāssu dve māṇavakā bhātaro sa-udariyā, eko ajjhāyako upanīto dussilo pāpadhammo, eko anajjhāyako anupanīto silavā kalyāṇadhammo; kam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, māṇavako anajjhāyako anupanīto silavā kalyāṇadhammo, tam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā. Kiṃ hi, bho Gotama, dussile pāpadhamme dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ bhavissatīti?

Pubbe kho tvaṃ, Assalāyana, jātīm agamāsi, jātīm gantvā mante agamāsi, mante gantvā tam etaṃ tvaṃ⁶ cātuvanniṃ suddhiṃ paccāgato⁷ yam abhiṃ paññāpemi.

Evam vutte Assalāyano māṇavo tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto apatibhāno⁸ nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ apatibhānaṃ veditvā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: Bhūtapubbaṃ, Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ⁹ araññayatane paṇṇakutīsu¹⁰ sammantānaṃ¹¹ evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ ditthigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, līno

¹ So S* S₁ & Pischel's MSS; B_m amutra ca pan' esānaṃ. ² Si so-dariya, as B_m infra. ³ B_m upanīto. ⁴ B_m pāhuṇake. ⁵ Si anūp^o alwas.

⁶ So S* & Pischel; B_m mante gantvā tape agamāsi, tape gantvā c^o; Si mante gantvā tam eva thapetvā c^o. ⁷ S* pabbajito. ⁸ B_m appatibhāno; S₁ appatibhāno; S* apatibhāno. ⁹ S* b-isīnaṃ. ¹⁰ B_m p-kūṭisu.

¹¹ B_m samantānaṃ.

añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti. Assosi kho, Assalāyana. Asito Devalo isi: — Sattannaṃ kira brāhmaṇisīnaṃ araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammantānaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpakāṃ ditthagatāṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hino añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi kesamassuṃ kappetvā mañjetṭhavaṇṇāni¹ dussāni nivāsetvā ataliyo² upāhanā ārohitvā jātarūpamayāṃ daṇḍāṃ gahetvā sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile³ pāturahosi. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile caṅkamamāno evaṃ āha: Handa⁴ ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā⁵, handa⁴ ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā ti? Atha kho⁶. Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ko nāyaṃ⁷ gāmaṇḍalārūpo viya sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile caṅkamamāno evaṃ āha: Handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā, handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā ti? Handa naṃ abhisapāmāti⁸. Atha kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhisapiṃsu: Bhasmā⁹ vasalī¹⁰ hohīti. Yathā yathā kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhisapiṃsu, tathā tathā Asito Devalo isi abhirūpataro c'eva hoti dassanīyataro¹¹ ca pāsādikataro ca. Atha kho, Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Moghaṃ vata no tapo, apbalaṃ¹² brahmacariyaṃ. Mayaṃ hi pubbe yaṃ abhisapāma: Bhasmā vasalī hohīti¹³, bhasmā va bhavati ekacco; imaṃ pana mayaṃ yathā yathā abhisapāma, tathā tathā abhirūpataro c'eva hoti dassanīyataro ca pāsādikataro cāti.

Na bhavantānaṃ moghaṃ tapo, na panāphalaṃ¹⁴ brahmacariyaṃ. Ingha¹⁵ bhavanto yo mayi manopadoso, taṃ pajahathāti.

¹ Bm majjhimaṇṇaṃ. ² So Sk Bu; Bm paṭaliye; Sī agaliyo. ³ So Bm Bu & Sk infra, Sk here patthande, Sī patthindile. ⁴ Bm omits handa. ⁵ Sī gantā with note that the Sinh. reading is gatā. ⁶ Bm omits kho. ⁷ Bm ko panaham. ⁸ Sī abhisapissāmeti. ⁹ So Bm Sī always & Sk eventually, Sk here bhasmā. ¹⁰ So Sī; Bm vasalī; Sk casalā. Also, Bm Sī insert hohi, bhasmā vasalī hohi, bhasmā vasalī. ¹¹ Bm dassanīyataro. ¹² Bm apphalaṃ. ¹³ Bm repeats bh. v. hohi. ¹⁴ Sk naphalaṃ. ¹⁵ So Bm Sī & a Sinh. MS. of Pischel; Sk here isa.

Yo bhavati manopadoso, tam pajahāma. Ko nu bhavaṃ hotīti?

Suto no¹ bhavataṃ Asito Devalo isiṭi?

Evam bho.

So kvāhaṃ, bho², homīti.

Atha kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhivādetuṃ upasaṃkamimsu. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi satta brāhmaṇisayo etad avoca: Sutaṃ me taṃ³, bho: Sattannaṃ kira brāhmaṇisīnaṃ araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammantānaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ dītṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ:— Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno putto orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahma-dāyādā ti.

Evam bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yā janimātā⁴ brāhmaṇaṃ yeva agamāsi no abrāhmaṇaṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yā janimātu⁵ mātā yāvā sattamā⁶ mātāmahayugā brahmaṇaṃ yeva agamāsi no abrāhmaṇaṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yo janipitā⁷ brāhmaṇiṃ yeva agamāsi no abrāhmaṇiṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yo janipitu⁸ pitā yāvā sattamā⁹ pitāmahayugā brāhmaṇiṃ yeva agamāsi no abrāhmaṇiṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yathā gabbhassa avakkanti¹⁰ hotīti?

Jānāma mayaṃ, bho, yathā gabbhassa avakkanti hoti¹¹.

¹ Bm nu. ² Sk omits bho. ³ Si sutam etam. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Si janimātā; Bm janika mātā. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Si janimātu; Bm janikamātu. ⁶ Bm Si add matu. ⁷ So Sk Bu; Si janipitā; Bm janiko pitā. ⁸ So Sk Bu; Si janipitu; Bm janiko (for? janikassa pitu). Bu, after paraphrasing by the (Bm) janika readings, says: te va vā piṭho. ⁹ Bm Si add pitu. ¹⁰ Bm avakkanti. ¹¹ Instead of this sentence, Bm reads: Na mayaṃ jānāma, bho, yathā g. av. hotīti. Yathā katham pana, bho, gabbhassa avakkanti hotīti. Idha . . .

Idha mātāpitara va¹ sannipatitā² honti. mātā³ ca utunī⁴ hoti⁵; gandhabbo va paccupaṭṭhito hoti; evaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti hotīti.

Jānanti pano bhonto yagghe⁶ so gandhabbo khattiyō vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā ti?

Na mayaṃ, bho, jānāma yagghe so gandhabbo khattivo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā ti.

Evaṃ sante⁷ bho jānātha ke tumhe hotthāti?

Evaṃ sante, bho, na mayaṃ jānāma keci mayaṃ⁸ homāti.

Te⁹ hi nāma, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitena Devalena isinā sake¹⁰ jātivāde samanuyūñjiyamānā samanubhāsiyamāuā samanuggāhiyamānā¹¹ na sampāyissanti. Kiṃ pana tvaṃ etarahi mayā sakasmim¹² jātivāde samanuyūñjiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno samanuggāhiyamāno sampāyissasi. yesaṃ tvaṃ sūcariyako na Puṇṇo dabbigāho¹³ ti?

Evaṃ vutte Assalāyano māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama¹⁴; upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

ASSALĀYANASUTTAM TATIYAM

94.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Udeno Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharatī Khemiyambavana¹⁵. Tena kho pana samayena Ghotamukho brāhmaṇo Bārāṇasīṃ anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Ghotamukho brāhmaṇo

¹ Bm Sī ca. ² Sk vasantipatitā. ³ Sk omits honti mātā. ⁴ Bm utuni. ⁵ Sk omits hoti. ⁶ Sk & Pischel yagghe; Bm taggha. ⁷ Sk omits evaṃ sante here, as does Pischel. ⁸ Bm kesamayam. ⁹ Bm Tena. ¹⁰ Bm saka-. ¹¹ Bm Sī place this word before the preceding word, as does Sk infra. ¹² So all MSS. ¹³ Sk dabbhā. ¹⁴ Bm Sī omit these three words. ¹⁵ So Bm Sī Bu, Sk Khemik^o.

jaṅghāvihāraṃ¹. anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Khe-miyambavanam ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udeno abbhokāse caṅkamati. Atha kho so Ghoṭa-mukho brāhmaṇo yen' āyasmā Udeno ten' upasaṅkami, upa-saṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udenena saddhiṃ sammodi sammo-daniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ ekamantaṃ² anucaṅkamamāno evaṃ āha: Ambho samaṇa na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo³, evaṃ me ettha hoti: taṃ ca kho bhavantarūpānaṃ vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udeno caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Ghotamukho pi kho⁴ brāhmaṇo caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ thitaṃ kho Ghotamukhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āyasmā Udeno etad avoca: Samviṇṇante kho, brāhmaṇa, āsanāni; sace ākaṅkhasi, nisīdāti.

Etad eva⁵ kho pana mayaṃ bho Udenassa āgamaya-mānā na⁶ nisīdāma. Katham hi nāma mādiso pubbe ani-mantito āsane nisīditabbaṃ maññeyyāti?

Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ghotamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ etad avoca: Ambho samaṇa na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti: taṃ ca kho bhavantarūpānaṃ vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Sace kho pana me⁷ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, anumaññeyyaṃ⁸ anujāneyyāsi. paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkoseyyāsi, yassa ca⁹ pana me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na jāneyyāsi, mamaṃ yeva tattha uttariṃ patipuccheyyāsi. Idaṃ bho Udena katham; imassa kvattho¹⁰ ti? Evaṃ katvā siyā no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Anumaññeyyaṃ¹¹ khvāhaṃ bho Udenassa anujānis-sāmi, paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkosissāmi¹²; yassa ca panāhaṃ

B^m jaṅghav°. * So S^k; B^m caṅkamantaṃ. * So S^k Bu; B^m Si pa-
ribbājo. * S^k omits kho. * S^k adds ca. * B^m omits na. * So Si;
S^k omits pana; B^m sace me kho pana. * S^k anumaññeyyāsi; B^m anumañ-
ñeyyāsi. * B^m omits ca. * S^k (here) ko attho. * B^m anumaññissāmi.
* S^k (here) katthe. * S^k bhavaṃ. * S^k paṭikkoseyyāsisāmi.

bhoto Udenassa bhāsītassa attham na jānissāmi. bhavantam yeva tatth'¹ Udenam uttarim patipucchissāmi: — Idam bho Udena katham? Imassa kvattho ti? Evam katvā hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Cattāro 'me, brāhmaṇa, puggalā² santo saṁvijjamānā lokasmiṁ. Katame cattāro? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco, puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparantapo ditthe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṁvedī brahmabhūtena attanā vibharati. Imesam, brāhmaṇa, catunnam puggalānam katamo te puggalo cittam ārādheti?

Yvāyam, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayam me puggalo cittam n' ārādheti. Yo pāyam, bho Udena, puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayam pi me puggalo cittam n' ārādheti. Yo pāyam, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayam pi me puggalo cittam n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayam, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo n' attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo ditthe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṁvedī brahmabhūtena attanā vibharati, ayam me puggalo cittam ārādheti.

Kasmā pana te, brāhmaṇa, ime tayo puggalā cittam n' ārādhenti?

Yvāyam, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so attānam sukhakāmaṁ dukkhapaṭikkūlam³ ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayam puggalo cittam n' ārādheti.

¹ So B= S, S* yevatt'. ² Cf. I 341 (& note on p. 559), Ang. II 205, & Pugg. Paññ. p. 55. ³ B= S d-ulam.

Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so paraṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto. so attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca sukhakāme dukkhapaṭikkūle¹ ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, so attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca sukhakāme dukkhapaṭikkūle n' eva ātāpeti na paritāpeti²; — iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti.

Dve 'mā, brāhmaṇa, parisā³. Katamā dve? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekaccā parisā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhāriyaṃ pariyesati, dāsīdāsā⁴ pariyesati. khattavattthūṃ pariyesati, jātārūparajataṃ pariyesati. Idha pana⁵, brāhmaṇa, ekaccā parisā asārattarattā⁶ maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhāriyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsāṃ pahāya khattavattthūṃ pahāya jātārūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Svāyaṃ⁷, brāhmaṇa, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. — imaṃ tvam, brāhmaṇa, puggalaṃ katamassaṃ parisāyaṃ bahulaṃ samanupassasi⁸, — yā vā⁹ 'yaṃ parisā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhāriyaṃ pariyesati, dāsīdāsāṃ pariyesati, khattavattthūṃ pariyesati, jātārūparajataṃ pariyesati, yā vā¹⁰ 'yaṃ parisā asārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhāriyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsāṃ pahāya khattavattthūṃ pahāya jātārūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā ti?

¹ Bm sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ. ² Sk omits from so attānaṃ ca to paritāpeti. ³ Cf Ang. I 70—76. ⁴ Bm Si dāsīdāsāṃ. ⁵ Bm ca. ⁶ Sk arattaratta. ⁷ Si Yvāyaṃ. ⁸ So Sk Si, Bm reads idha katamam tvam, brāhmaṇa, puggalaṃ katamayaṃ parisā sambahulaṃ samanupassasi. ⁹ Sk Bm Si cāyaṃ. ¹⁰ Bm Si cāyaṃ; Sk yvāyaṃ.

Yvāyaṃ¹, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāṭṭa-paritāpanānuyogam anayutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. so anattantapo aparantapo ditthe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā vibharati, — imāhaṃ puggalaṃ yāyaṃ parisā² asārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsāṃ pahāya khattavattum pahāya jātarūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, imissaṃ³ parisāyaṃ bahulaṃ⁴ samanupassāmīti.

Idān' eva kho pana te, brāhmaṇa, bhāsitaṃ: — Mayāṃ evaṃ ājānāma, ambho samaṇa', na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti: taṃ ca kho bhavantarūpanaṃ vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Addhā⁵ me sā, bho Udena, sānuggabā vācā bhāsītā. Atthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana maṃ bhavaṃ Udeno dhāretu, ye c' ime bhotā Udenena cattāro puggalā saṃkhittena vuttā vitthārena avibhattā, sādhu me bhavaṃ Udeno ime cattāro puggale vitthārena vibhajatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, suṇāhi⁶. sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti.

Evaṃ bho ti kho Ghotamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmato Udenassa paccassosi.

Āyasmā Udeno etad avoca: — Katamo ca, brāhmaṇa, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto? Idha. brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo acelako⁷ hoti muttācāro hatthāvalekhano. na ehibhadantiko na titthabbadantiko⁸ nābhivaḥaṇaṃ⁹ na uddisakataṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādīyati; so na kumbhīmukhā¹⁰ paṭigaṇhāti¹¹, na kaḷopimukhā paṭigaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ¹² na dandamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ¹³, na dvinnāṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya.

¹ So Sī, Sk svāyam, Bm yāyam. ² So Sī, Sk yāyam parisāṃ; Bm yā cāyam parisā. ³ So Sī, Sk imissa; Bm imaya. ⁴ So all three MSS. here. ⁵ Si adds kho. ⁶ Bm Sī sunohi. ⁷ Bm ace'ako. Cf. I. 77. ⁸ Si h-ato. Bm hatthapalekhano na ehibhaddantiko. ⁹ Bm nabho; Sī nābhivataṃ. ¹⁰ Bm kumbhīmukhā. ¹¹ Bm paṭiggaṇhāti. Sī paṭigaṇhāti. ¹² Bm Sī eḷakamantaraṃ. ¹³ Sī mūsā.

na purisantaragatāya, na saṁkittīsu¹, na yattha sā upatṭhito hoti. na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārīnī, na macchaṁ na maṁsaṁ na suraṁ na merayaṁ na thusodakaṁ pivati². So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko³, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko, — pe⁴ — sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko; ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattīhi yāpeti, — pe⁴ — sattahi pi dattīhi yāpeti; ekāhikam pi āhāraṁ āhāreti, dvīhikam pi āhāraṁ āhāreti — pe⁴ — sattāhikam pi āhāraṁ āhāreti, (*&c as I. 343 line 2 down to 349 line 3*) attanā viharatīti.

Evam vutte Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṁ Udenaṁ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṁ bho Udena, abhikkantaṁ bho Udena. Seyyathāpi, bho Udena, nikujjitaṁ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicehannaṁ vā vivareyya. mūlhassa vā maggaṁ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṁ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti; — evam evaṁ bhotā Udenena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṁ bhavantaṁ Udenaṁ saraṇaṁ gacchāmi dhammaṁ ca bhikkhusaṁghaṁ ca; upāsakaṁ maṁ bhavaṁ Udeno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṁ saraṇaṁ gatan ti.

Mā kho maṁ tvaṁ, brāhmaṇa, saraṇaṁ agamāsi. Tam eva tvaṁ Bhagavantaṁ saraṇaṁ gaccha yam ahaṁ saraṇaṁ gato ti.

Kahaṁ pana, bho Udena, etarahi so bhavaṁ Gotamo viharati arahaṁ sammāsambuddho ti?

Parinibbuto kho, brāhmaṇa, etarahi so Bhagavā arahaṁ sammāsambuddho ti.

Sace hi⁵ mayaṁ, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṁ bhavantaṁ⁶ Gotamaṁ dasasu pi yojanesu. dasa pi mayaṁ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṁ bhavantaṁ Gotamaṁ dassanāya arahantaṁ sammāsambuddhaṁ. Sace⁷ mayaṁ, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṁ bhavantaṁ Gotamaṁ viśatīyā yojanesu — pe⁸ — tiṁsāya yojanesu. cattārisāya yojanesu, paññāsāya yojanesu, paññāsaṁ pi mayaṁ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṁ bhavantaṁ Gotamaṁ dassanāya arahantaṁ sammāsambuddhaṁ; yojanasate⁹ pi

¹ So S¹ B¹ Si. ² So B¹ Si; S¹ pipati. ³ S¹ adds vā. ⁴ S¹ omits pe.
⁵ B¹ ju. ⁶ S¹ bhagavantaṁ (bis). ⁷ S¹ adds hi; B¹ adds pi. ⁸ B¹ Si omit. ⁹ B¹ (alone) adds ce.

mayam, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam. yojanasatam pi mayam gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam dassanāya arahantam sammāsambuddham. Yato ca kho, bho Udena, parinibbuto so bhavam Gotamo, parinibbutam pi mayam taṃ bhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavam Udeno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃ. Atthi ca me¹, bho Udena. Aṅgarājā² devasikam nicca-bhikkham dadāti, tato aham bhoto Udenassa ekaṃ nicca-bhikkham dadāmi.

Kim pana te, brāhmaṇa. Aṅgarājā devasikam nicca-bhikkham dadātīti?

Pañca, bho Udena, kahūpaṇasatānīti.

Na kho no, brāhmaṇa, kappati jātārūparajataṃ paṭiggahetun ti.

Sace taṃ bhoto Udenassa na kappati, vihāram³ bhoto Udenassa kārāpessāmi.

Sace kho me tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, vihāram kārāpetukāmo, Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upatthānasālam kārāpehīti.

Iminā p' aham⁴ bhoto Udenassa bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ bhavam Udeno saṃghe dānaṃ samādapeti⁵. Esāham, bho Udena, etissā ca niccabhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upatthānasālam kārāpessāmi.

Atha kho Ghotamukho brāhmaṇo etissā ca niccabhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upatthānasālam kārāpesi. Sā etarahi Ghotamukhī ti vuc-catīti.

GHOTAMUKHASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

¹ Sk omits me. ² So Bm; Sī Aṅgarājā; Sk āhiraṇḍa here & aborāji infra. ³ Sk vihāraṇḍa bhoto. ⁴ Bm Sī iminā 'ham. ⁵ Sk dāne samādapetvī.

95.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim yena Opasādam nāma Kosalanam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādam devavane sālavane. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Opasādam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satipakattṭhodakam sadhaññam rājabhoggam raññā¹ Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnam rājadāyam brahmadeyyam. Assosum kho Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu . . . bho Gotamo (*dec. as pp. 54—5, substituting Opasādam for Thullakoṭṭhitam*) . . . arahatam dassanam hotīti. Atha kho Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṃghā² saṃghigaṇibhūtā uttarena mukhe gacchanti yena devavanam sālavanam. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo upari pāsāde divā seyyam upagato hoti³. Addasā kho Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Opasādake brāhmaṇagahapatike Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṃghe saṃghigaṇibhūte uttarena mukhe gacchante yena devavanam sālavanam⁴, disvā⁵ khattam āmantesi: Kin nu kho, bho khatte, Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghigaṇibhūtā uttarena mukhe gacchanti yena devavanam sālavanam ti?

Attli, bho Caṅkī, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu . . . (*dec. as p. 55*) . . . Buddhho bhagavā ti. Tam ete bhavantam Gotamam upasaṃkamantīti.

Tena hi, bho khatte, yena Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Opasādake,⁶ brāhmaṇagahapatike evam vadehi: Caṅkī, bho, brāhmaṇo evam āha: Āgamentu kira bhavanto⁷, Caṅkī pi brāhmaṇo samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.

Evam bho ti kho so khattā⁸ Caṅkissa brāhmaṇassa

¹ Sk raño. ² Bm saṃghas°. ³ Bm omits. ⁴ Bm adds ten' upasaṃkamanto. ⁵ Bm disvā. ⁶ Bm bhonto. ⁷ Bm Si Opās° throughout. ⁸ Bm khatto.

paṭisutvā yena Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Opasādake brāhmaṇagahapatike etad avoca: Caṅkī. bho. brāhmaṇo e'āṃ āha: Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Caṅkī pi¹ brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāṃkamissatīti.

Tena kho pana samayena nānāverajjakānaṃ² brāhmaṇānaṃ pañcamattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Opasāde pativasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Assosum kho te brāhmaṇā: Caṅkī kira brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāṃkamissatīti. Attha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo ten' upasāṃkamiṃsu, upasāṃkamitvā Caṅkiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum: Saccam kira bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāṃkamissatīti?

Evam kho me, bho, hoti, aham pi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāṃkamissāmīti.

Mā bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāṃkami. Na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāṃkमितुṃ. Samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasāṃkमितुṃ. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahapiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā³ akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho⁴ jātivādena; yaṃ pi bhavaṃ Caṅkī ubhato sujāto.... jātivādena. iminā p' aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāṃkमितुṃ; samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasāṃkमितुṃ. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo; bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ⁵ pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ sāk-kharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato brahmanāṇi brahmavaccasi⁶ akkhuddāvākāso dassanāya. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī silavā vuddhasīlī vuddhasīlena samannāgato. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākka-

¹ Sk omits. ² Sk nānāverajjakānaṃ. Cf. 1 Dīgha p. 113. ³ So Bm Si & Bu. (Sk omits this sentence) Cf. supra p. 156 & 1 D. 228. ⁴ Bm Bu anupakuṭṭho. ⁵ Bm vedānaṃ. ⁶ So Sk Bu, Bm Si brahmavaccasi.

brahmavaṇṇī brahmavaccasī akkhuddāvakaṁso dassanāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo sīlavā ariyasīlī¹ kusalasīlī kusalasīlena² samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo bahunnam ācariyapācariyo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo khīṇakāmarāgo vigatacāpallō³. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kammavādī kiriyavādī apāpapurekkhāro⁴. brahmaññāya pajāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo uccākulā pabbajito ādinakhattiyakulā⁵. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo aḍḍhakulā⁶ pabbajito mahaddhanā mahābhogā. Samaṇam khalu. bho. Gotamam tirorattṭhā tirojanapadā sam-pucchitum āgacchanti. Samaṇam khalu, bho, Gotamam anekāni devatāsahassāni pañehi saraṇam gatāni. Samaṇam khalu, bho, Gotamam evaṁ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi sattṭhā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo dvattiṁsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Samaṇam khalu, bho, Gotamam rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro saputtadāro pañehi saraṇam gato. Samaṇam khalu, bho, Gotamam rājā Pasenadi Kosalo saputtadāro pañehi saraṇam gato. Samaṇam khalu, bho, Gotamam brāhmaṇo Pokkhara-sāti saputtadāro pañehi saraṇam gato. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo Opasādam anuppatto Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādam devavane sālavane. Ye pana⁷ kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ambhākaṁ gāmakhettaṁ āgacchanti, atitthi no⁸ te honti. Atitthi⁹ kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Yam pi. bho, samaṇo Gotamo Opasādam anuppatto Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādam devavane sālavane, atitthi 'smākaṁ samaṇo Gotamo; atitthi kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo¹⁰.

¹ Sk omits, Bm a-l & k-l. ² Sī kusalena sīlena, which Bu cites as a variant. ³ Sk vigatapapaṇco. ⁴ Sk apāpapūrekkhāte. ⁵ So Sk; Bm Si asambhūnā khattiyakala. ⁶ Sk aḍḍhe, Sī addhakulā. ⁷ Bm ye kho te. ⁸ Sk Bm Si atitthino. ⁹ Bm (alone) Atitthi here. ¹⁰ Bm sakkatabbo g-bbā m-bba p-bba.

kho¹ Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa tevijjake pāvācane² kataṃ³ bhaviṣṣati. tathā hi naṃ⁴ brāhmaṇā sampurekkharontīti. Atha kho Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi: Yadā me samaṇo Gotamo cakkhunā⁵ cakkhum upasaṃharissati, athāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ paṇham pucchissāmīti. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa cetasā ceto parivitakkam⁶ aññāya yena Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo tena cakkhūni upasaṃhāsi⁷. Atha kho Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi: Samannāharati kho maṃ samaṇo Gotamo; yannūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ paṇhaṃ puccheyyan ti? Atha kho Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Yad idaṃ⁸, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ itibhūtiha paramparāya⁹ piṭakasampadāya, tattha ca brāhmaṇā ekamsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchanti: idaṃ eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti,—idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja, atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇo pi yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi, ahaṃ etaṃ passāmi: idaṃ eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā pi yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi, ahaṃ etaṃ passāmi: idaṃ eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja, ye pi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesaṃ idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samibhitaṃ¹⁰ tad anūgāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anurācenti, — seyyathidaṃ: Atthako Vāmaṃ Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi evaṃ āhaṃsu: Mayam etaṃ jānāma. mayam etaṃ passāma: idaṃ eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti?

¹ Bm omits addha kho. ² Sk pavacakatam. ³ Bm katham. ⁴ Bm tathā tathā h' idaṃ. ⁵ Bm omits. ⁶ Sk parivattakam. ⁷ Bm upasaṃharati. ⁸ Sk yam idaṃ & samannāharati supra. ⁹ So Bu; Sk Bm Si itihitā. ¹⁰ Sk Bu samibhitaṃ throughout. Cf. I D. 238.

No l' idam, bho Gotama.

Iti¹ kira, Bhāradvāja, na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇaṃ eka-brāhmaṇo pi yo evaṃ āha: Aham etaṃ jānāmi, aham etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññan ti. Na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā yo evaṃ āha: Aham etaṃ jānāmi, aham etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññan ti. Ye pi te brāhmaṇaṃ pubbakā isayo mātānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesaṃ idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samibhitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathidaṃ: Attbako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi na evaṃ āhaṃsu: Mayam etaṃ jānāma, mayam etaṃ passāma: idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññan ti. Seyyathāpi, Bhāradvāja, andhaveṇi² paramparā-saṃsattā, purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati, — evaṃ eva kho, Bhāradvāja, andhaveṇupamaṃ maññe³ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati; — purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati. Taṃ kim maññasi. Bhāradvāja? Nanu evaṃ sante brāhmaṇānaṃ amūlikā saddhā sampajjati?

Na kho 'ttha⁴, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā saddhāya⁵ yeva payirūpāsanti, anussavā p' ettha brāhmaṇā payirūpāsanti⁶.

Pubbe va kho tvaṃ, Bhāradvāja, saddhaṃ agamāsi; anussavaṃ idāni vadesi. Pañca kho ime, Bhāradvāja, dhammā ditṭhe va dhamme dvidhā⁷ vipākā. Katame pañca? — Saddhā ruci anussavo ākāraparivitaṃ ditṭhinijjhānakkanti. Ime⁸, Bhāradvāja, pañca dhammā ditṭhe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Api ca, Bhāradvāja, susaddahitaṃ⁹ yeva hoti, taṃ ca hoti rittaṃ tucchaṃ musā; no ce pi susasaddahitaṃ hoti, taṃ ca hoti bhūtaṃ tucchaṃ anaññathā¹⁰. Api ca.

¹ Sk nati. ² So Bm Si, Sk andhaveṇi. ³ So Bm Si, Sk andhaveṇumaññe. CL 1 D 239. ⁴ Si khvettha; Bm khatta. ⁵ Sk Bm saddhi. ⁶ So Bm Si & Sk infra, Si (bis) payirupāsanti. See p. 117 supra. ⁷ Bm Si dvedhi. ⁸ Sk na ime. ⁹ So Si with note that the Sinh. reading is susaddhitaṃ; Bm susaddhiyataṃ; Sk susaddhiyatam & susaddhalitām. ¹⁰ Sk aññathā.

Bhāradvāja, surucitaṃ yeva hoti — pe — svānussutaṃ¹ yeva hoti — pe² — suparivitaṃ³ yeva hoti — pe⁴ — sunijjhāyitaṃ yeva hoti, taṃ ca hoti rittaṃ tucchaṃ musā; no ce pi sunijjhāyitaṃ hoti, taṃ ca hoti bhūtaṃ tucchaṃ anaññathā. Saccam anurakkhatā, Bhāradvāja. viññunā⁵ purisena nālam ettha ekamsena niṭṭhaṃ gantum: idam eva saccam. mogham aññan ti.

Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānurakkhanā hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anurakkhati? Saccānurakkhanam mayam bhavantam Gotamam pucchāmāti.

Saddhā ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti. evam me saddhā ti iti vadam saccam anurakkhati⁶, na tveva tāva ekamsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: idam eva saccam. mogham aññan ti. [Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja. saccānurakkhanā hoti; ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati. ettāvatā ca mayam saccānurakkhanam paññāpemi. na tveva tāva saccānubodho hoti⁷]. Ruci ce pi, Bhāradvāja. purisassa hoti⁸; anussavo ce pi. Bhāradvāja. purisassa hoti; ākāraparivitaṃ ce pi. Bhāradvāja. purisassa hoti; diṭṭhinijjhānakhanti ce pi. Bhāradvāja. purisassa hoti. evam me diṭṭhinijjhānakhanti iti vadam⁹ saccam anurakkhati, na tveva tāva ekamsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: idam eva saccam. mogham aññan ti. Ettāvatā kho. Bhāradvāja. saccānurakkhanā hoti; ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati, ettāvatā ca mayam saccānurakkhanam paññāpema. na tveva tāva saccānubodho hoti¹⁰.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama. saccānurakkhanā hoti, ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati¹⁰, ettāvatā ca mayam saccānurakkhanam pekkhāma. Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama. saccānubodho hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anubuyhati? Saccānubodham mayam bhavantam Gotamam pucchāmāti.

Idha¹¹ Bhāradvāja, bhikkhu aññataram gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ va upanissāya viharati. tam enaṃ gabapati vā gabapatiputto vā upasāṃkamitvā tisu dhammesu samannesati,

¹ It is svānussarataṃ. ² So omits pe. ³ So suparivitaṃ. ⁴ So omits pe. ⁵ So viññā. ⁶ It is evam eva suttanti 10 va tau saccam anurakkhati. ⁷ So It omits this sentence. ⁸ So aññan ti. ⁹ It is va tau. ¹⁰ So It omits. ¹¹ It is a all kira, which So & It omit.

lobhaniyesu¹ dhammesu dosaniyesu dhammesu mohaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imassa āyasmato tathārūpā lobhanivā dhammā yathārūpehi lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyādinna² citto² ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti, paraṃ vā tathattāya³ samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā lobhaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyādinna² citto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā⁴ kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā vacīsamācāro, yathā taṃ aluddhassa. Yaṃ kho pana ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo⁵, na so dhammo sudesiyo⁶ luddhenāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddhaṃ lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi samanupassati, tato naṃ uttariṃ samannesati dosaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā dosaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi dosaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyādinna² citto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā dosaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi dosaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyādinna² citto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā⁴ kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā vacīsamācāro yathā taṃ adutthassa. Yaṃ kho pan' ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo dutthenāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddhaṃ⁷ dosaniyehehi dhammehehi sa-

¹ So Sk Bm Bu; Si has-I-here & in following adjectives, as has Sk once infra (lobhaniyehehi). ² Sk Bm -ṇa-. ³ Bm tadattāya. ⁴ Bm (bis) tathā-rūpo. ⁵ Si p-īyo. ⁶ So Si; Sk sudesā; Bm sudesaniyo. ⁷ Sk adds lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi suddham.

manupassati, tato naṃ uttarim̐ samannesati mohaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā mohaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi mohaniyehehi dhammehehi pariya-dinnacitto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enaṃ samanne-samāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā mohaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi mohaniyehehi dhammehehi pari-yādinna-citto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā¹ kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamūcāro, tathā² vacīsamūcāro, yathā taṃ amūlhassa. Yaṃ kho pana ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo mūlhenāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddham³ mohaniyehehi dhammehehi samanupassati, atha tamhi saddham niveseti, saddhājāto upasāṃkamanto payirūpāsati⁴, payirūpāsanto sotam odahati, ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, dhāritānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, atthaṃ upaparikkhato dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, dhammanijjhānakhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandaajāto ussahati, ussahitvā tūleti, tūlayitvā padahati, pahitatto samāno kāyena c' eva paramasaccaṃ⁵ sacchikaroti, paññāya ca taṃ ativijjha passati. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānubodho hoti, ettāvatā saccam anubujjhati. ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānubodham paññāpema, na tveva⁶ saccānupatti hotīti⁷.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānubodho hoti, ettāvatā saccam anubujjhati, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānubodham pekkhāma. Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānupatti hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti? Saccānupattiṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

¹ Bm tathārūpo. ² Sk omits, Bm tathārūpo. ³ Sk adds lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi visuddham dosaniyehehi dhammehehi visuddham. ⁴ Sk omits. ⁵ So Sk Bm Bu, Sī paramatthasaccaṃ. ⁶ Sk adds tva. ⁷ Bm saccānupatti hoti.

kāro? Chandassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Chandassa kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammanijjhānakhanti¹ bahukārā; no ce taṃ dhammanijjhānaṃ kameyyuṃ, na-yidaṃ chando jāyetha. Yasmā ca kho dhammanijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā chando jāyati, tasmā chandassa dhammanijjhānakhanti bahukārā ti.

Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā kho, Bhāradvāja, atthupaparikkhā² bahukārā; no ce taṃ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya, na-yidaṃ dhammā nijjhānaṃ kameyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā dhammanijjhānakhantiyā atthupaparikkhā bahukārā ti.

Atthupaparikkhāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Atthupaparikkhāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Atthupaparikkhāya kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammadhāraṇā bahukārā; no ce taṃ dhammaṃ dhāreyya, na-yidaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya. Yasmā ca kho dhammaṃ dhāreti, tasmā atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā atthupaparikkhāya dhammadhāraṇā bahukārā ti.

Dhammadhāraṇāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammadhāraṇāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Dhammadhāraṇāya kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammasavanaṃ³ bahukāraṃ; no ce taṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya, na-yidaṃ dhammaṃ dhāreyya. Yasmā ca kho dhammaṃ dhāreti, tasmā dhammadhāraṇāya dhammasavanaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Dhammasavanassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammasavanassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Dhammasavanassa kho. Bhāradvāja, sotāvadhānaṃ ba-

¹ Bm dhamman-ti. ² Sk atthupaparikkhā; Bm Si atthup^o throughout.

³ Si dhammasavanaṃ throughout.

hukāraṃ; no ce taṃ sotāṃ odaheyya, na-y-idaṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya. Yasmā ca kho sotāṃ odahati, tasmā dhammaṃ suṇāti, tasmā dhammasavanassa sotāvadhbhānaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Sotāvadhbhānassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Sotāvadhbhānassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Sotāvadhbhānassa kho, Bhāradvāja, payirūpāsana¹ bahukārā; no ce taṃ payirūpāseyya, na-y-idaṃ sotāṃ odaheyya. Yasmā ca kho payirūpāsati, tasmā sotāṃ odahati, tasmā sotāvadhbhānassa payirūpāsanaṃ bahukārā ti.

Payirūpāsanaṃ pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Payirūpāsanaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Payirūpāsanaṃ kho, Bhāradvāja, upasaṃkamaṇaṃ bahukāraṃ; no ce taṃ upasaṃkameyya, na-y-idaṃ payirūpāseyya. Yasmā ca kho upasaṃkamati, tasmā payirūpāsati, tasmā payirūpāsanaṃ upasaṃkamaṇaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Upasaṃkamaṇassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Upasaṃkamaṇassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Upasaṃkamaṇassa kho, Bhāradvāja, saddhā bahukārā; no ce taṃ saddhā jāyetha, na-y-idaṃ upasaṃkameyya. Yasmā ca kho saddhā jāyati, tasmā upasaṃkamati, tasmā upasaṃkamaṇassa saddhā bahukārā ti.

Saccānurakkhaṇaṃ² mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha³; saccānurakkhaṇaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamāti ca, tena c' amhā⁴ attamanā. Saccānubodhaṃ⁵ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, saccānubodhaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamāti ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Saccānupattiṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha; saccānupattiṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamāti ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Saccānupattiyaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bha-

¹ Si payirup. ² S* saddhan°. ³ Si ap-hi. ⁴ So S* Si, B= amha. ⁵ B= Si saccam anubodham.

vantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, saccānupattiyaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca paṇ' ambhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' ambhā attamanā. Yaṃ yad eva ca pana mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, taṃ tad eva bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca paṇ' ambhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' ambhā attamanā. Mayaṃ hi, bho Gotama, pubbe evaṃ jānāma: Ke ca muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā¹ kaṇhā bandhupādāpaccā, ke ca dhammassa aññātāro ti. Ajaṇesi vata me bhavaṃ Gotamo samaṇesu samaṇapemaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇapasādaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇagāraṃ. Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ. bho Gotama, — pe — upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

CANKĪSUTTAM PAŚCAMAM.

96.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ vibharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Attha kho Esukārī brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnno kho Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇa, bho Gotama, catasso pāricariyā paññāpenti; — brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, khattijassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. Tatr' idaṃ², bho Gotama, brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti: Brāhmaṇo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, khattiyo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, vesso vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, suddo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyyati. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇassa

¹ So Si; S² imabhi kimha, B= ibbha kinha. * Si tatrīdam.

pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī: — Khattiyo vā khattiyam paricareyya, vesso vā khattiyam paricareyya. suddo vā khattiyam paricareyyāti. Idam kho. bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī: — Vesso vā vessam paricareyya. suddo vā vessam paricareyyāti. Idam kho. bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī: — Suddo va suddam paricareyya. Ko¹ pan' añño suddam paricarissatīti? Idam kho. bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Brāhmaṇā. bho Gotama. imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpentī. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kiṃ pana. brāhmaṇa. sabbo loko brāhmaṇānaṃ etad abbhānujānōti², — imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpentūtī³?

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa. puriṣo daliddo⁴ assako anālhiyo⁵. tassa akāmassa bilam olaggeyyum⁶: Idam te, ambho purisa, maṃsaṃ khādītabbam, mūlaṃ ca anuppadātabbam⁷ ti, — evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa. brāhmaṇā appatinnāye⁸ tesam⁹ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atha¹⁰ ca pan' imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpentī. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbam paricaritabbam ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbam na paricaritabbam ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato, pāricariyā hetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhan tam paricaritabbam ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa¹⁰. brāhmaṇa, paricarato, pāricariyā hetu seyyo aṇṇa na pāpiyo, tam ahaṃ paricaritabbam ti vadāmi. Khattiyam ce pi. brāhmaṇa, evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: Yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa, na seyyo; yaṃ vā te¹¹ paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa, na pāpiyo; kam¹² ettha paricareyyāsīti? Khattiyo pi hi. brāh-

¹ Sk add's va. ² Bm abbhān°. ³ So S₁; S₂ Bm p-entitī. Cfr. p. 180.

⁴ Bm daliddo. ⁵ So S₂ S₁; Bm anālhiyo. ⁶ So Bu Bm & S₂ infra; S₁ cīlam olangeyyam here; S₁ vilam ol. ⁷ S₂ anuppadātabbam. ⁸ Bm apatinnāya ⁹ S₂ kecī here, but tesam infra ¹⁰ S₁ khvassa. ¹¹ S₁ ye.

¹² S₁ tam.

maṇa, sammā vyākaramāno evaṃ vyākareyya: Yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo. nāhan taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yaṃ ca kho me paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo¹ assa na pāpiyo, tam ahaṃ paricareyyan ti. Brāhmaṇaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe² — vessaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa. evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: Yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa, na seyyo; yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo; kam³ ettha paricareyyāsīti? Suddo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, sammā vyākaramāno evaṃ vyākareyya: Yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhan taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yaṃ ca kho me paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, tam ahaṃ paricareyyan ti. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, uccākulinatā⁴ seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, uccākulinatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulāraṇṇatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulāraṇṇatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulārabhogatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulārabhogatā⁵ pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Uccākulino pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pānātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti piṣuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhiṇṇhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādittthi hoti; tasmā na uccākulinatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Uccākulino pi⁶ hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇācāvāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāvācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpa paṭivirato hoti ana-bhiṇṇhālū hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sammādittthi hoti. tasmā na uccākulinatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Ulāraṇṇo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, — pe⁶ — ulārabhogo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco⁷ pānātipātī . . micchādittthi hoti tasmā na ulārabhogatā seyyaṃ so vadāmi. Ulārabhogo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pānātipātā paṭivirato . . sammādittthi hoti. tasmā na ulāra-

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, puriso daḷiddo assako anālhiyo. tassa akāmassa bilam olaggeyyum: Idam te, ambho purisa, mam sam khāditabbam, mūlañ ca anuppadātabban ti, — evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā appaṭināye tesam samānabrāhmaṇānam atha ca pan' imāni cattāri dhanāni paññāpentī. Ariyam kho¹ aham, brāhmaṇa, lokuttaram dhammam purissasa sandhanam paññāpemi. Porānam kho pan' assa mātāpettikam kulavamsam anussarato yattha yatth' eva attabhāvassa abhinibbatti² hoti, tena ten' eva saṅkham³ gacchati. Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, khattiyo tveva⁴ saṅkham gacchati. Brāhmaṇakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, brāhmaṇo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Vessakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, vesso tveva saṅkham gacchati. Suddakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, suddo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, yam yad eva paccayam paṭicca aggi jalati, tena ten' eva saṅkham gacchati; — kattham ce⁵ paṭicca aggi jalati, katthaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; sakalikañ ce paṭicca aggi jalati, sakalikaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; tiṇam ce paṭicca aggi jalati, tiṇaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; gomayañ ce paṭicca aggi jalati⁶, gomayaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; — evam eva kho aham, brāhmaṇa, ariyam lokuttaram dhammam purissasa sandhanam paññāpemi. Porānam kho pan' assa mātāpettikam kulavamsam anussarato yattha yatth' eva attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, tena ten' eva saṅkham gacchati. Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa ... &c. to ... suddo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Khattiyakule ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam āgama pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti abrahmacariyū⁷ paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisuṇāvācāya paṭivirato hoti pharūsāvācāya⁸ paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhiññhālū hoti abyāpannacitto hoti sammāditthi hoti. ārādhako hoti nūyam dhammam kusalam. Brāh-

¹ Si adda pana. ² B= Si saṅkham throughout. ³ S= ceta throughout.

⁴ So B= Si; S= t' eva throughout.

maṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti¹ —pe— sammāditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalam. Vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti² —pe— sammāditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalam. Suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti³ dhammaṃ kusalam. Taṃ kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ⁴ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ. brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi, bho Gotama, suddo pi hi, bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti⁵ dhammaṃ kusalam. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi brāhmaṇa, —pe⁶— vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ dhammaṃ kusalam. Taṃ kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti sottiṃ⁶ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti sottiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ, brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi, bho Go-

¹ Si adds: adinnādanā p. hoti abrahmacariyā hoti musavāda p. hoti.

² Si adds as in last note. ³ Bm pa sammāditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalam. ⁴ Taṃ kim ... ⁵ Bm abyāpajjhaṃ. ⁶ Bm Si omit pe. ⁶ Cf. supra pp. 46 & 151. ⁶ sottiṃ sināniṃ; Bm sotthisināni; Si sottiṃ sināniṃ, the reading in the *corrigenda* for p. 151 also.

tama, suddo pi hi, bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi. bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti sotthim sinānīm ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallam pavāhetuṃ ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā pativirato dhammaṃ kusalam. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe — vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā pativirato dhammaṃ kusalam. Tam kiṃ maññasi. brāhmaṇa? Idha rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto nānājaccānaṃ purisānaṃ purisa-sataṃ sannipāteyya: Āyantu bhonto ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannā. sākassa vā¹ sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbattentu, tejo pātukarontu²; āyantu³ bhonto ye tattha caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā⁴ rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannā, sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elañḍakatthassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontūti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Yo eva nu kho so khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā¹ sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, sveva nu khvāssa⁵ aggi accimā c' eva⁶ vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum? Yo pana so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā⁴ rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā⁷ vā rajakadoniyā vā elañḍakatthassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi na c' eva accimā na⁸ ca vaṇṇimā na⁸ ca pabhassaro na ca tena sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Yo⁹ so. bho Gotama, khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā

¹ Sk omits sākassava. ² Bm dhatuṃ karontu. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Sk venakula; Bm Si venukula. ⁵ Si khvassa. ⁶ Sk ca. ⁷ Bm suk⁰. ⁸ Sk omits na. ⁹ Si adds pi, Bm adds pi hi.

sālassa va salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi accimā c' eva¹ vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum. Yo pi so caṇḍālakulā nesāda-kulā veṇakulā rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpāna-doniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elañḍakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, so p' assa² aggi accimā c' eva¹ pabhassaro ca tena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum. Sabbo pi hi, bho Gotama. aggi accimā c' eva vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, sabbena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātun ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dham-mavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā pativirato . . . dhammaṃ kusalam. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi. brāhmaṇa, — pe — vessa-kulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dham-mavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā pativirato . . . dhammaṃ kusalan ti.

Evam vutte Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama; —pe— upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāpupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ³ ti.

ESUKĀRISUTTAM⁴ CHATTHAM⁵

97.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe vibarati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana sa-mayena āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhināgirisimī⁶ cūrikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ. Atha kho aññataro

¹ Sk ca. ² Bm svāssa; Sk adds ti. ³ Sk here saraṇagataṃ. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Esukarī. ⁵ Sk Si chaṭṭhamaṃ. ⁶ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Dak-khināgirisimī.

bhikkhu Rājagabe vassam¹ vuttho¹ yena Dakkhināgiri yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṃkami. upasāṃkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyam¹ katham¹ sūrā-
nīyam¹ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam¹ kho
tam¹ bhikkhum¹ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kacc', āvuso,
Bhagavā arogo² ca balavā cāti?

Arogo c', āvuso, Bhagavā balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso, bhikkhusaṃgho arogo ca balava cāti?

Bhikkhusaṃgho pi kho, āvuso, arogo ca balavā cāti.

Ettha, āvuso, Taṇḍulapāladvārāyam³ Dhānañjāni⁴ nāma
brāhmaṇo atthi⁵. Kacc', āvuso. Dhānañjāni nāma brāhmaṇo
arogo ca balavā cāti?

Dhānañjāni pi kho, āvuso, brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso. Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo appamatto ti?

Kuto no⁶, āvuso, Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa appamādo?

Dhānañjāni. āvuso, brāhmaṇo rājānam¹ nissāya brāhmaṇa-
gahapatike vilumpati; brāhmaṇagahapatike nissāya rājānam¹
vilumpati. Yā pi 'ssa bhariyā saddhā saddhā kulā ānītā. sā
pi 'ssa kālakatā, aññ' assa⁷ bhariyā assaddhā assaddhā⁸ kulā
ānītā ti.

Dussutani⁹ vat', āvuso, assumhā, dussutani vat' āvuso
assumhā¹⁰, ye mayam¹ Dhānañjānim¹ brāhmaṇam¹ pamattam¹¹
assumhā. Appeva ca nāma¹² mayam¹ kadāci karahaci Dhā-
nañjāninā brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma. appeva
nāma siyā kocid eva kathāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhināgirisimū yathā-
bhiraṇtam¹ viharitvā yena Rājagaham¹ tena cārikam¹ pakkāmi;
anupubbena cārikam¹ caramāno yena Rājagaham¹ tad avasari.
Tatra sudam¹ āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagabe viharati Vesuvane
Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṅhasa-
mayam¹ nivāsetvā pattacivaram¹ ādāya Rājagaham¹ pindāya

¹ Si vuttho. ² Si arogo. ³ So Si Bu. ⁴ Si Bu. Taṇḍulapāladvārāya. ⁵ So
So Si Bu. ⁶ Si Dhānañjāni. ⁷ Si Dhānañjāni. ⁸ Si omits atthi. ⁹ So
Si. ¹⁰ Si pan'. ¹¹ Si nu. ¹² So MSS. ¹³ Si assaddhā assaddhā (that
saddhā kulā above). ¹⁴ Si assaddhā. ¹⁵ Si dussutani. ¹⁶ Si omits the
repetition. ¹⁷ Si appamattam. ¹⁸ Si omits appeva ca nāma. ¹⁹ Si
omits ca.

sālassa va salaḷassa vā candanaṣṣa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi accimā c' eva¹ vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum. Yo pi so caṇḍālakuḷā nesāda-kuḷā veṇakuḷā rathakāraḷakuḷā pukkusaḷakuḷā uppannehi sāpāna-doniya vā sūkaradoniya vā rajakadoniya vā elanḍakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, so p' assa² aggi accimā c' eva¹ pabhassaro ca tena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum. Sabbo pi hi, bho Gotama. aggi accimā c' eva vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, sabbena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātun ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakuḷā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dham-mavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakuḷā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe — vessa-kuḷā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakuḷā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dham-mavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti.

Evam vutte Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama; —pe— upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ³ ti.

ESUKĀRISUTTAM⁴ CHATṬHAM⁵

97.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana sa-mayena āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhināgirisimiṃ⁶ cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ. Atha kho aññataro

¹ Sk ca. ² Bm svāssa; Sk adds ti. ³ Sk here saraṇagataṃ. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Esukārī. ⁵ Sk Si chaṭṭhamaṃ. ⁶ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Dak-khināgirisimī.

bhikkhu Rājagahe vassam¹ vuttho¹ yena Dakkhināgiri¹ yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāmkami, upasāmkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim¹ sammodi sammodaniyam¹ katham¹ sārā-
ṇiyam¹ vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinnaṁ kho
tam¹ bhikkhum¹ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kacc', āvuso,
Bhagavā arogo² ca balavā cāti?

Arogo c', āvuso, Bhagavā balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso, bhikkhusaṅgho arogo ca balava cāti?

Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho, āvuso, arogo ca balavā cāti.

Ettha, āvuso, Taṇḍulapāladvārūyam³ Dhānañjāni⁴ nāma
brāhmaṇo atthi⁵. Kacc', āvuso, Dhānañjāni nāma brāhmaṇo
arogo ca balavā cāti?

Dhānañjāni pi kho, āvuso, brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo appamatto ti?

Kuto no⁶, āvuso, Dhānañjāni¹ssa brāhmaṇassa appamādo?

Dhānañjāni. āvuso, brāhmaṇo rājānaṁ nissāya brāhmaṇa-
gahapatike vilumpati; brāhmaṇagahapatike nissāya rājānaṁ
vilumpati. Yā pi 'ssa bhariyā saddhā saddhā kulā ānītā. sā
pi 'ssa kālakatā, aññ' assa⁷ bhariyā assaddhā assaddhā⁸ kulā
ānītā ti.

Dussutaṁ⁹ vat', āvuso, assumhā, dussutaṁ vat' āvuso
assumhā¹⁰, ye mayam¹ Dhānañjāniṁ brāhmaṇaṁ pamattaṁ¹¹
assumhā. Appeva ca nāma¹² mayam¹ kadāci karahaci Dhā-
nañjāniṁ brāhmaṇena saddhim¹ samāgaccheyyāma, appeva
nāma siyā kocid eva kathāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhināgirismin¹ yathā-
bhūrantam¹ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṁ tena cārikam¹ pakkāmi;
anupubbena cārikam¹ caramāno yena Rājagahaṁ tad avasari.
Tatra sudam¹ āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veḷurane
Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbanhava-
mayam¹ nivāsetva pattacivaram¹ ādāya Rājagahaṁ pindāya

* Si vuttho. * Ss arogo. * Ss Si Bu. * Ss Bm Taṇḍulapāladvārūyam. *
So Ss Bu. Si Dhānañjāni. Bm Dhānañjāni. * Bm omits atthi. * So
Si; Bm pan'. Ss na. So MSS. * Bm saddhā assaddhā (but
saddhā kulā above). Si assaddhā. * Bm dussutaṁ. * Si omits this
repetition. * Ss appamatto. * Ss omits appeva ca nāma. Si
omits ca.

pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo bahi nagare¹ gāvo gotthe dohāpeti². Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍa-pātapatikkanto yena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: Ito, bho Sāriputta. payo piyatan³ tāva bhattassa kālo bhavissatīti.

Alam, brāhmaṇa. Kataṃ me ajja bhattakiccaṃ. Amukasmim me rukkhamaule divāvibāro bhavissati, tattha āgaccheyyāsīti.

Evam bho ti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo pacchābhattam bhuttapātārāso yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi sammodañiyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Dhānañjānim brāhmaṇam āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kacci⁴ si, Dhānañjāni. appamatto ti?

Kuto. bho Sāriputta, ambhakaṃ appamādo yesam no mātāpitāro posetabbā, puttadāro posetabbo, dāsakammakara-porisam posetabban⁵, mittāmaccānaṃ mittāmaccakaṇḍiyanāṃ kātabbam, nātisālohitānaṃ nātisālohitakaṇḍiyanāṃ⁶ kātabbam, atithīnaṃ atithikaṇḍiyanāṃ⁷ kātabbam, pubbapetānaṃ pubbapetakaraṇḍiyanāṃ kātabbam, devatānaṃ devatākaṇḍiyanāṃ kātabbam, raṇṇo rūjakaṇḍiyanāṃ kātabbam, ayam pi kāyo pīnetabbo⁸ brūhetabbo ti?

Tam kim maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco mātā-pitunnam⁹ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; tam epani adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayam nirayapālā upakaddheyyum; — labheyya nu kho so: Aham kho mātāpitunnam hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣim, mā mañ nirayam

¹ S^k nang. ² B^m Si duhāpeti. ³ So S^k; Si p. tava; B^m piyatam; B^u piyyatam. ⁴ B^m kacci. ⁵ So S^k Si; B^m dāsakammakari p-bbī. ⁶ S^k ā-itani k'iyam. ⁷ Si atithik^o. ⁸ B^m Si pīnetabbo. ⁹ B^m Si mitāpitunnam.

nirayapālā ti; mātāpitaro vā pan' assa labheyyum: Eso kho ambhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi; mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandantaṃ¹ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; taṃ enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakaddheyyum; — labheyya nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; puttadāro vā pan' assa labheyyum: Eso kho ambhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi; mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandantaṃ¹ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; taṃ enaṃ addhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā² upakaddheyyum; — labheyya³ nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; dāsakammakaraporisaṃ⁴ vā pan' assa labheyya: Eso kho ambhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandantaṃ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco mittā-maccānaṃ hetu . . . (c. as above mutatis mutandis down to) . . . pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco nātisālohitānaṃ hetu . . . (c. as above mutatis mutandis down to) . . . pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco atithīnaṃ hetu . . . (c. as above mutatis mutandis down to) . . . pakkhipeyyum.

¹ Sā vikandantaṃ. ² Sā adds upalā. ³ Here, as once supra, Sā reads labheyyum. ⁴ So S., Sā d-risā ca pan' . . . labheyyum; Pā d-ra vā . . . labheyyam.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco pubba-petānam hetu (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco deva-tānam hetu (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco rañño hetu (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco kāyassa piṇanāhetu¹ brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī assa; tam enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ niraya-pālā upakaddheyyuṃ; — labheyya nu kho so: Aham kho kāyassa piṇanāhetu¹ brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī ahosiṃ; mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; pare vā paṇ' assa labheyyuṃ: Eso kho kāyassa piṇanāhetu¹ brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho 'naṃ vikandan-taṃ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mātāpitunnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, mātāpitunnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā mātāpitaro o' eva posetuṃ, na ca pāpa-kammaṃ kātuṃ³, puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjituṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī assa, yo vā puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

¹ Sk piṇanāhetu; B= Si piṇanā hetu. ² Sk brūhanāhetu. ³ So B= Si; Sk here & elsewhere in this Sutta kattuṃ.

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo. Yo' ca kho, bho Sāriputta, puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi¹, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā puttadāre² c' eva posetum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā dāsakammakaraporisaṃ c' eva posetum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā mittāmaccānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mittāmaccānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, mittāmaccānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, mittāmaccānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā mittāmaccānaṃ c' eva³ mittāmaccakaraṇīyaṃ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā nātisālohitānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo va nātisālohitānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

¹ Sk here omits hi. ² So Sk St, Bm puttadāraṃ. ³ Sk adds hetu dhammacārī.

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, nātisālohitānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa. na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, nātisālohitānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā nātisālohitānaṃ c' eva nātisālohitakaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā atithīnaṃ hetu dhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā atithīnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, atithīnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; -yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, atithīnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā atithīnaṃ c' eva atithīkaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā pubba-petānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā pubba-petānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, pubba-petānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, pubba-petānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā pubba-petānaṃ c' eva pubba-petakaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī samacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha

seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā devatānaṃ c' eva devatākaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca patipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā rañño hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, rañño hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā rañño c' eva rājākaraṇīyaṃ¹ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca patipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā³ dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā kāyaṃ⁴ c' eva pīnetum brūhetum, na ca pāpakammam kātuṃ puññaṃ ca patipadaṃ paṭipajjitum ti.

Atha kho, Dhānañjāni brāhmano āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhasitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy⁵ āsani paṭikkāmi.

Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmano oparena samāyena ābaddhiko ahoṃ dukkhito bāhagilāno. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmano anātaraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi — Ehi traṃ, ambho

¹ So St. & B. rājākaraṇīyaṃ. ² Sk. piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu. ³ So throughout reads aññesaṃ hetuka. ⁴ So B., Si kāyassa, Sk kāya.

purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno¹; so Bhāgavato pāde sirasā vandatīti; yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde snasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi: Sādhū kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho so puriso Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa vacanaṃ paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantam etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso² āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ ca vadeti: Sādhū kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamatu amkampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇam etad avoca: Kacci te, Dhānañjāni, khamaniyam³ kacci jāpaniyam⁴, kacci dukkhā vedanā patikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ⁵ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bho Sāriputta, khamaniyam, na yāpaniyam, bāḥhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati, no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi. bho

¹ Bm bāḥhagilāno. ² Sk omits. ³ So Si Sk; Bm khamaniyam. Cf. 1 J. 408. ⁴ So Si; Bm yāpaniyam; Sk y'paniyam. ⁵ So all MSS.

Sāriputta, balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhānaṃ¹ abhi-
mattheyya², evam eva 'kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā
vātā muddhānaṃ ūhananti³; na me, bho Sāriputta, khamanī-
yaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti
no patikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo
Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, balavā puriso daḥhena varattā,
bandhena⁴ sīse sīsavethanaṃ⁵ bandheyya⁶, evam eva kho
me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā; na me, bho⁷
Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ⁸, bālā me dukkhā
vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ
paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, dak-
kho⁹ goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena govikanta-
nena¹⁰ kucchim parikanteyya, evam eva kho me, bho Sāri-
putta, adhimattā vātā kucchim parikantanti; na me, bho
Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā
vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ
paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, dve
balavanto purisā dubbalatāraṃ purisaṃ nānābāhāsu gahetvā
aṅgarakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ samparitāpeyyuṃ; — evam eva
kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimatto kāyasmim dāho¹¹; na me.
bho Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā
vedanā abhikkamanti no patikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ
paññāyati no patikkamo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo. —
nirayo vā tiracchānayoni vā ti?

Nirayā, bho Sāriputta, tiracchānayoni seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
tiracchānayoni vā pettivisayo¹² vā ti?

Tiracchānayoniyā, bho Sāriputta, pettivisayo seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
pettivisayo vā manussā vā ti?

Pettivisayā, bho Sāriputta, manussā seyyo ti.

¹ B= muddhanam. ² S= abhimanteyya. ³ S= ohananti, B= uhananti, Cf. 2 Jāt. 73. ⁴ S= varattambh., B= v-khaṇ'ena, S= v-khaṇḍena. ⁵ So S=; B= sīsaverham S= sīsavedhanam. ⁶ B= S= dadeyya. ⁷ So B= S=; S= hosi na kho. ⁸ So S= here et infra. ⁹ S= dukkho. ¹⁰ S= go-
vittakena. ¹¹ S= daho. ¹² B= S= pettivisayo.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
manussā vā Cātummahārājikā¹ devā² vā ti?

Manussehi, bho Sāriputta, Cātummahārājikā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
Cātummahārājikā vā³ devā Tāvatisā vā³ devā ti?

Cātummahārājikehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Tāvatisā
devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo. —
Tāvatisā vā devā Yāmā vā devā² ti?

Tāvatisēhi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Yāmā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
Yāmā vā³ devā Tusitā⁴ vā devā ti?

Yāmehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Tusitā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
Tusitā devā Nimmānaratī⁵ vā devā ti?

Tusitehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Nimmānaratī devā
seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
Nimmānaratī vā devā Paranimmitavasavattī⁶ vā devā⁷ ti?

Nimmānaratīhi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Paranimmitavasa-
vattī devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
Paranimmitavasavattī vā⁷ devā Brahmaloکو vā ti?

Brahmaloko ti bhavaṃ Sāriputto āha. Brahmaloکو ti⁸
bhavaṃ Sāriputto āhāti⁹.

Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi: Ime kho
brāhmaṇā Brahmaloکādhiṃmuttā. Yannūnābhaṃ Dhānañjāniṣṣa
brāhmaṇassa Brahmaṇaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ deseyyan ti.
Brahmaṇaṃ te¹⁰. Dhānañjāni, saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desessāmi.
Taṃ supāhi, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi; bhūṣissāmi.

Evam bho ti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo¹ āyasmato Sāri-
puttassa paccassosi.

¹ Bm cātumah^o. ² Sk omits devā. ³ Sk omits; Si places vā after devā
(throughout) ⁴ Bm Tusitā. ⁵ Bm Nimmānaratī. ⁶ Bm P—1. ⁷ Sk omits.
⁸ So Sk Si; Bm omits this line. ⁹ Bm adds Katamaṃ Sāriputto āha
Brahmaloko ti.

Ayasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: — Katamo ca. Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saṃvayātāya maggo? Idha, Dhānañjāni, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvaṇṇaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena² appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena³ pharitvā viharati. Ayam pi⁴ kho, Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saṃvayātāya maggo. Puna ca paraṃ, Dhānañjāni, bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā⁵, muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvaṇṇaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Ayam kho, Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saṃvayātāya maggo ti.

Tena hi, bho Sāriputta, mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno. so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇīye. hīne Brahmaloce patitthāpetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo acirapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte kālaṃ akāsi. Brahmaloکاṃ uppajji⁶.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Eso, bhikkhave, Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇīye hīne Brahmaloce patitthāpetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca. Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno. so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

Kim pana tvam. Sāriputta, Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ

¹ Sk manavo ² Sk adds cetasi. ³ B= abhyāpajjhena. Cf. I, 38. ⁴ B= omitt. pt. ⁵ B= adds gha. ⁶ So Sk; cf. I, 529; B= upapajjati; S= upapajji.

sati uttarikaraṇīye, hīne Brahmaloke paṭiṭṭhāpetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti?

Mayhaṃ kho, bhante, evaṃ ahosi: Ime kho brāhmaṇā Brahmaloḍādhimuttā. Yannūnāhaṃ Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ deseyyan ti.

Kālakato ca¹, Sāriputta, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo Brahma-lokaṇ² ca uppanno³ ti.

DHĀNAÑJĀNISUTTAM SATTAMAṀ.

98.

(The text of this Sutta is identical with that of Sutta No. 35 of the Sutta Nipāta.)

VĀSEṬṬHASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAṀ.

99.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Sāvattṭhiyaṃ paṭivasati aññatarassa gaḥapatissa nivesane kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto yassa gaḥapatissa nivesane paṭivasati taṃ gaḥapatiṃ etad avoca: — Sutāṃ me taṃ gaḥapati. Avivittā Sāvattṭhi arahantebhi. Kan nu kh' ajja⁴ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyyāmaṃti⁵?

Ayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Taṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsassūti.

¹ Bm ka'ankato va. ² Ss Brahmaloḍe. ³ Bm Si upapanno. ⁴ So Sk; Bm Si kaṃ nu khvajja. Cf. I Dīgha 47. ⁵ So Si; Sk (as frequently) payirupā, as Bm always.

Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto tassa gahapa-tissa patisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhīm sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evaṃ āhaṃsu: Gahaṭṭho ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ; na pabbajito ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Vibhajjavādo kho ahaṃ ettha, māṇava; nāhaṃ ettha ekaṃsavādo. Gihissa¹ vā 'haṃ, māṇava, pabbajitassa vā micchāpaṭipattiṃ na² vaṇṇemi. Gihī³ vā hi, māṇava, pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu na ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Gihissa vā 'haṃ, māṇava, pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipattiṃ vaṇṇemi. Gihī vā hi, māṇava, pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti.

Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evaṃ āhaṃsu: Mahatṭhaṃ⁴ idaṃ mahākieccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ gharāvāsakammaṭṭhānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti; appatṭhaṃ⁵ idaṃ appakieccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ pabbajjā-kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti ti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Ettha pi kho ahaṃ, māṇava, vibhajjavādo, nāhaṃ ettha ekaṃsavādo. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākieccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākieccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakieccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakieccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca⁶,

¹ B= Si gihissa. ² Si orata na. ³ B= gihī. ⁴ So Sā B= Bu; Si mahatṭhaṃ. ⁵ So Sā B= Bu; Si appatṭhaṃ. ⁶ B= Si ka'amaṃ.

māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-
karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti?
Kasi¹ kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ
mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appa-
phalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ ma-
hatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ
sappajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti? Kasi yeva kho, māṇava,
kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ
mahāsamārambhaṃ sappajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Ka-
tamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ
appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ
hoti? Vanijjā² kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ
appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamā-
naṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhā-
naṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamāram-
bhaṃ sappajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti? Vanijjā yeva
kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appā-
dhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sappajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ
hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, kasi kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ
mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajja-
mānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti, evam eva kho, māṇava, gharāvāsa-
kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ
mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyya-
thāpi, māṇava, kasi yeva kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahā-
kiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sappajjamānaṃ
mahapphalaṃ hoti, evam eva kho, māṇava, gharāvāsaka-
mmaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahā-
samārambhaṃ sappajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi,
māṇava, vanijjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appā-
dhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti,
evam eva kho, māṇava, pabbajjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ
appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ
appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, vanijjā yeva kam-
maṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appa-
samārambhaṃ sappajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti, evam eva

¹ Bm Si kasi. * So Ss Si, Bm vanijjā.

kho, māṇava, pabbajjā kaṇṇamattāhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hotīti¹.

Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama. pañca dhamme paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti, sace te agaraṃ², sādhu te pañca dhamme imasmiṃ³ parisatiṃ⁴ bhāsassūti.

Na kho me⁵, bho Gotama, garu, yatth' assu⁶ bhavanto⁷ vā nisinnā bhavantarūpā vā⁸ ti.

Tena hi, māṇava, bhāsassūti.

Saccaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti. Tapaṃ⁹ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā dutiyaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti. Brahmācariyaṃ¹⁰ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā tatiyaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti. Ajjhenaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā catutthaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti. Cāgaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañcamaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti. Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, ime pañca dhamme paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim ābāti?

Kiṃ pana, māṇava? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekābrāhmaṇo pi yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemiṃti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kiṃ pana, māṇava? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamaṃ ācariyamahayugā yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemiṃti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

¹ Sk hoti. ² Sk agara. ³ So all MSS. Si appends the following note: Imasmiṃ ti paṭhena bhavitabbaṃ. ⁴ Em Si parisati (as at p. 140). ⁵ Si omits me. ⁶ Sk yatthassa. ⁷ Sk Bu bhavanto. ⁸ So Si; Bm nisinnā bh-po. Sk bhavantarūpā. Bu bhavantarūpācīti. ⁹ Bm tapaṃ ca. ¹⁰ Bm adds pi.

Kim pana, māṇava? Ye pi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gitaṃ pavuttaṃ samibhitaṃ¹ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathidaṃ Atthako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessūmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasō² Bhāradvāja³ Vāsettho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi evaṃ āhaṃsu: Mayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemāti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Iti kira, māṇava, na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇo pi yo⁴ evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemāti. Na tthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemāti. Ye pi⁵ te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro ... (*etc. as above, inserting na before evaṃ āhaṃsu*) .. pavedemāti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, andhaveṇi⁶ paramparā saṃsatta⁷ purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi no passati, — evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, andhaveṇūpamaṃ maññe⁸ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati, purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passatiti.

Evaṃ vutte Subhō māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavatā andhaveṇūpamena vuccamāno kupito anattamano Bhagavantam yeva khumsento Bhagavantam yeva vambhento Bhagavantam yeva vadamāno: Samaṇo⁹ Gotamo¹⁰ pāpiko bhavissatiti, Bhagavantam etad avoca: Brāhmaṇo, bho¹¹ Gotama, Pokkharasāti¹² Opamañño¹³ Subhagavaniko evaṃ āha: Evaṃ eva¹⁴ paṇ' im' eke¹⁵ samaṇabrāhmaṇā uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāpadassanavisesaṃ paṭijānanti; tesam idaṃ bhā-

¹ Sk sambhitam. ² Sk Yamataggi Aṅgirasō. ³ Sk so. ⁴ Bm hi. ⁵ Sk a-i. ⁶ So S_i; Bm sambhattā; Sk paramparayam satta. ⁷ So S_i Bm; Sk andhaveṇūpamaṃ ñe. ⁸ Sk adds ca. ⁹ Bm adds pi. ¹⁰ Si omits bho. ¹¹ So Sk S_i; Bm P-ti. Bu hereon says. Tattha Pokkharasātiti idaṃ tassa namam. Pokkharasātiti pi vuccati. See 1 Sum. Vīl. 244 & I Dīgha 87. ¹² Sk Opamañño. ¹³ Si adds kho. ¹⁴ So all MSS., Si dividing ime ke.

sitaṃ hassakaṃ yeva sampajjati, nāmakāṃ yeva sampajjati, rittakāṃ yeva sampajjati, tucchakāṃ yeva sampajjati¹. Kathaṃ hi² nāma manussabhūto uttarimanussadhammā³ alamaṛiyaññadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhissati⁴ vā sacchi⁵ vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjatīti.

Kim pana, māṇava, brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko sabbesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānātīti?

Sakāya pi hi, bho Gotama, puṇṇikāya dāsiyā brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko na⁶ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, kuto pana sabbesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānissatīti.

Seyyathāpi, māṇava. jaccāndho puriso⁷ na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nilakāni⁸ rūpāni, na passeyya pitakāni⁹ rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaṭakāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjetṭhakāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamaṇi, na passeyya tāraṇarūpāni¹⁰, na passeyya candimasuriye; so evaṃ vadeyya: Na 'tthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na 'tthi kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi nilakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi pitakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi pitakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi lohitaṭakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi lohitaṭakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi mañjetṭhakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi mañjetṭhakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi samavisamaṇi, na 'tthi samavisamaṇaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi tāraṇarūpāni, na 'tthi tāraṇarūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi candimasuriyā, na 'tthi candimasuriyānaṃ¹¹ dassāvī. Aham etaṃ na jānāmi; aham etaṃ na passāmi; tasmā¹² na 'tthīti. Sammā nu kho so, māṇava, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Atthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, atthi¹³ kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; atthi nilakāni rūpāni, atthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi candimasuriyā, atthi candimasuriyānaṃ dassāvī. Aham etaṃ

¹ Sk omits these three words. ² Sk omits hi. ³ B= u-man. ⁴ So Sk here, B= dakkhati, S= dakkhiti. ⁵ So B= S, Sk sacchi n. ⁶ Si omits; B= inserts after paricca. ⁷ Si inserts so. ⁸ B= nil* & pit* throughout. ⁹ Sk kit*. ¹⁰ Sk omits na 'tthi c*. ¹¹ S= adds tab. ¹² Sk omits k-m rūpāni atthi.

na jānāmi. aham etaṃ na passāmi, tasmā na 'ttbīti na hi so. bho Gotama. sammā vadamāno vadeyyāti.

Evam eva kho, māṇava, brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamaṇṇo Subhagavaniko andho acakkhuko. So vata uttari-manu-sadhammā alamariyaṇṇapadassanavisesaṃ pāssati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi¹ vū karissatīti, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati². Taṃ kiṃ maṇṇasi, māṇava? Ye³ te Kosalakā⁴ brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā, seyyathidaṃ Caṅki brāhmaṇo Tārukkho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo Jāṇussoṇi⁵ brāhmaṇo pitā vā⁶ te Todeyyo, — katamā nesaṃ seyyo. yaṃ vā te sammusā⁷ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ yaṃ vā asammusāti?

Sammusā, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesaṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te mantā⁸ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, yaṃ vā amantā ti?

Mantā, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesaṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te paṭisaṅkhāya⁹ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ yaṃ vā apatisaṅkhāyāti?

Paṭisaṅkhāya, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesaṃ seyyo. yaṃ vā te atthasaṃhitā¹⁰ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, yaṃ vā anattasaṃhitā ti?

Atthasaṃhitā, bho Gotama.

Taṃ kiṃ maṇṇasi, māṇava? Yadi evaṃ sante brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinaṃ Opamaṇṇena Subhagavanikena¹¹ sammusā vācā bhasitā asammusā vā¹² ti?

Asammusā, bho Gotama.

Mantā¹³ vācā bhāsītā, amantā vā¹² ti?

Amantā, bho Gotama.

Paṭisaṅkhāya vācā bhāsītā, apatisaṅkhāya vā¹² ti?

Apatisaṅkhāya, bho Gotama.

Atthasaṃhitā vācā bhāsītā anattasaṃhitā vā¹² ti?

Anattasaṃhitā, bho Gotama.

¹ Sk here et supra sacchīm. ² Bm vijjatīti. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Bm Si Kosalakā. ⁵ Janussoṇi; Si Jāṇussoṇi; Sk Janussoṇi, generally but Jāṇussoṇi in fine. ⁶ Bm ca. ⁷ So Bu; Sk sammuccā; Bm samuccā; Si sammuccha. ⁸ So MSS. & Bu. ⁹ So MSS.; Bu paṭisaṅkha. ¹⁰ Bu atthasaṃgahitā. ¹¹ Sk here inserts, before sammuccā, samassu ¹² Bm Si omīti vā. ¹³ Sk amantā.

Pañca kho ime, māṇava, nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca? — Kāmacchandanīvaraṇaṃ vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ¹ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ² vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ. Ime kho, māṇava, pañca nīvaraṇā. Imehi kho, māṇava, pañcahi³ nīvaraṇehi brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamaṇṇo Subhagavaniko āvato⁴ nivuto ophuto⁵ pariyonaddho. So vata uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaññadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi vā karissatīti. — n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, Pañca kho ime, māṇava, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasambhitā rajanīyā⁶ sotaviññeyyā saddhā, — pe — ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jīvaviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā⁷ itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasambhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, māṇava, pañca kāmagaṇā. Imehi kho⁸, māṇava, pañcahi⁹ kāmagaṇehi brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamaṇṇo Subhagavaniko gathito¹⁰ mucchito ajjhopanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribbuṇṇati. So vata uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaññadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi vā karissatīti, — n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Yaṃ vā tiṇakatthupādānaṃ paṭicca aggim jāleyya¹¹, yaṃ vā nissatṭhatīṇakatthupādānaṃ aggim¹² jāleyya. — katamo nu khvassa aggi accimā ca¹³ vaṇṇimā ca pabbassaro cāti?

Sace taṃ, bho Gotama, thānaṃ¹⁴ nissatṭhatīṇakatthupādānaṃ aggim jālitum¹⁵, svāssa aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā ca pabbassaro cāti.

Atthānaṃ kho etaṃ, māṇava, anavakāso, yaṃ nissatṭhatīṇakatthupādānaṃ aggim jāleyya¹⁶ aññatra iddhiṃatā. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, tiṇakatthupādānaṃ¹⁷ paṭicca aggi¹⁸ jalati. tathūpanāhānaṃ, māṇava, imaṃ pītiṃ vadāmi, yāyaṃ pīti

¹ Bm thin*. ² Sk pañca. ³ So Bu & 1 Digha 246. Sk avato Bm Si avuto. ⁴ So Bm Si, Sk ovuto; Bu opato ti onaddho. ⁵ Bm rajanīya. ⁶ Sk panchalho. ⁷ Sk ime kho hi. ⁸ So all MSS. here. ⁹ So Sk Bu, Bm Si gathito. ¹⁰ Sk jāleyya throughout. ¹¹ Sk here aggim but aggi infra. ¹² So Sk Bm Bu, Si c' era. ¹³ Sk inserts nissatṭhatīṇa. ¹⁴ Bm jālitum. ¹⁵ Sk jāleyya. ¹⁶ Sk here & generally, nissatṭhatīṇa-kathopadānaṃ; Bm Si have short a & u. ¹⁷ Sk aggim.

pañca kāmagine paṭicca. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, nissatṭha-
tmakatṭhupādānaṃ¹, paṭicca² aggi³ jalati, tathūpamāhaṃ,
māṇava, imam pītiṃ⁴ vadāmi, yāyam pīti aññatr' eva kāmehi
aññatra akusalehi dhammehi. Katamā ca, māṇava, pīti aññatr'
eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi? Idha, māṇava,
bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi⁵
pathamajjhānaṃ⁶ upasampajja viharati; ayam pi kho, mā-
ṇava, pīti aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatr' akusalehi dhammehi.
Puna ca paraṃ, māṇava, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā
—pe⁷— dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayam pi kho,
māṇava, pīti aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatr' akusalehi dham-
mehi. Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti
puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārāhanāya. kam⁸ ettha brāh-
maṇā dhammaṃ mahapphalataraṃ⁹ paññāpenti puññassa
kiriyāya kusalassa ārāhanāyāti?

Ye 'me, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññā-
penti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārāhanāya, cāgam ettha
brāhmaṇā dhammaṃ mahapphalataraṃ paññāpenti puññassa
ākiriya kusalassa ārāhanāyāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Idha aññatarassa brāh-
maṇassa mahāyānño paccupaṭṭhito assa; atha dve brāhmaṇā
āgaccheyyuṃ: Itthannānassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyānñaṃ anu-
bhavissāmāti; tatth'¹⁰ ekassa brāhmaṇassa evam assa: Aho
vata aham¹¹ eva labheyyaṃ bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ
aggapiṇḍaṃ. na añño¹² brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggā-
sanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti; tñānaṃ¹³ kho pan' etaṃ,
maṇava, vijjati, yaṃ añño brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggāsa-
naṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, na so brāhmaṇo labheyya bhat-
tagge *aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ*; *Añño*¹⁴ *brāhmaṇo*
labhati bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, nāhaṃ
labhāmi bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti, iti

¹ Si n-ano. ² Si omits. ³ Sk aggi. ⁴ Sk pīti; Bm pīt° throughout.

⁵ Sk Bm omit these three words, Sk inserting pe. ⁶ Bm Si pathamam
jhanam, as always. ⁷ Bm Bm omits pe. ⁸ Sk katam. ⁹ So Bm Si; Sk
mahapphalam. ¹⁰ Bm Si tattha. ¹¹ Bm Si vataham. ¹² Sk añño; Si
añño brahmaṇā labheyyum. ¹³ Sk yā. ¹⁴ Bm Si añño brahmaṇā labhanti

so kupīto hoti anattamano; — imassa pana, māṇava, brāhmaṇā kiṃ vipākaṃ paññāpentīti?

Na khvettha¹, bho Gotama. brāhmaṇā evaṃ dānaṃ denti: Iminā paro² kupīto hotu³ anattamano ti. Atha khvettha brāhmaṇā anukampajātikan⁴ yeva dānaṃ dentīti?

Evaṃ sante kho, māṇava⁵, brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puññakiriyāvatthu hoti yadidaṃ anukampajātikan ti?

Evaṃ sante, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puññakiriyāvatthu hoti yadidaṃ anukampajātikan ti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya. ime tvaṃ pañca dhamme⁶ kattha bahulaṃ samanupassasi⁷ gahaṭṭhesu vā pabbajitesu vā ti?

Ye 'me, bho Gotama. brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, imāhaṃ pañca dhamme pabbajitesu bahulaṃ samanupassāmi appaṃ gahaṭṭhesu. Gahaṭṭho hi, bho Gotama, mahaṭṭho mahākieco mahādhikaraṇo mahāsamārambho, na⁸ satataṃ samitaṃ saccavādī⁹ hoti. Pabbajito kho¹⁰ pana, bho Gotama. appaṭṭho appakieco appādhikaraṇo appasamārambho, satataṃ samitaṃ saccavādī hoti. Gahaṭṭho hi, bho Gotama, mahaṭṭho¹¹ mahākieco mahādhikaraṇo mahāsamārambho, na satataṃ samitaṃ tapassī hoti, brahmacārī hoti, sajjhāyabahulo hoti, cāgabahulo hoti. Pabbajito kho¹² pana, bho Gotama¹³, appaṭṭho appakieco appādhikaraṇo appasamārambho, satataṃ samitaṃ tapassī hoti, brahmacārī hoti, sajjhāyabahulo hoti, cāgabahulo¹⁴ hoti. Ye 'me, bho Gotama, samanabrāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, imāhaṃ pañca dhamme pabbajitesu bahulaṃ samanupassāmi, appaṃ gahaṭṭhesūti.

Ye te, māṇava. brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, cittaśāhaṃ ete

¹ Sk kho ettha. ² Si ca vo. ³ Si omits. ⁴ So Sk Bu, B= Si anukampaj^o (as Sk infra) ⁵ Sk pana. ⁶ Si omits ime t, p. dhamme & inserts etc. ⁷ Si samanupassasi, omitting remaining words of sentence. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ So B= Si Bu, Sk saccavādī. ¹⁰ Sk omits. ¹¹ Sk here, ut supra, gahaṭṭho. ¹² Sk omits. ¹³ Sk inserts na. ¹⁴ Sk bhavabahulo.

parikkhāre vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu saccavādi hoti, so saccavādi 'mhitī¹ labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ² yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ, cittassāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi. yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu tapassī hoti brahmacāri hoti sajjhāyabahuḷo hoti cāgabahuḷo hoti, so cāgabahuḷo 'mhitī labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ, yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ cittassāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa āraddhanāya, cittassāhaṃ ete parikkhāre vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya.

Evam vutte Subho māṇavo Tvdeyyaputto Bhagavantam etaṃ avoca: — Sutaṃ me taṃ, bho Gotama: Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ³ saṃvayātāya maggaṃ jānātīti⁴.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Āsanne ito Naḷakāragāmo? Nayito dūre Naḷakāragāmo ti?

Evam bho. Āsanne ito Naḷakāragāmo. nayito dūre Naḷakāragāmo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Idh' assa⁵ puriso Naḷakāragāme jātavaddho⁶, taṃ enaṃ Naḷakāragāmato tāvadeva avasataṃ⁷ Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puccheyyum, — siyā nu kho, māṇava, tassa purisassa Naḷakāragāme jātavaddhassa Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ putthassa dandbhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Taṃ kiṃsa hetu? Amu⁸ hi, bho Gotama, puriso Naḷakāragāme jātavaddho; tassa sabbān' eva Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ suviditānīti.

Siyā nu kho, māṇava, tassa purisassa Naḷakāragāme jātavaddhassa Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ putthassa dandhā-

¹ Bm Sī saccavadimhitī. ² Bm pāmujaṃ Cf. I 37. ³ Sk abrahmānaṃ. ⁴ Sī pajñātīti ⁵ Sī idha khvassa ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Sī vadḍho. ⁷ So Bu; Sk avasandaṃ; Bm Sī apasakkaṃ. ⁸ So Bm, Sk asu; Sī assa.

yitattam, vā vitthāyitattam vā¹. Na tveva Tathāgatassa. brahmalokaṃ vā brahmalokagāminiṃ vā patipadaṃ² putthassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā. Brahmānaṃ cāhaṃ³, māṇava, pajānāmi, brahmalokaṃ ca brahmalokagāminiṃ ca patipadaṃ, yathāpatipanno ca⁴ brahmalokaṃ upapanno, taṃ ca pajānāmīti⁵.

Sutaṃ me taṃ, bho Gotama; Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggaṃ desetīti. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggaṃ desetūti.

Tena hi, māṇava. suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsisāmmīti.

Evam bho ti Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamo ca, māṇava, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo? Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu mettāsaḥagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ, tatha tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena⁶ pharitvā viharati. Evam bhāvitāya⁷ kho, māṇava, mettāya cetovimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati. na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, balavā saṅkadhamo⁸ appakasiren' eva catuddisā⁹ viññāpeyya; evam eva kho, māṇava¹⁰, evam¹¹ bhāvitāya¹² mettāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati. na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayam pi kho, māṇava. Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo. Puna ca paraṃ, māṇava. bhikkhu karuṇāsaḥagatena cetasā — pe¹³ — muditāsaḥagatena cetasā, upekkhāsaḥagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena ap-

¹ Bm adds ti. ² Sk brahmaloke va br-ya va p-dya. ³ Sk vahan. ⁴ Sk adds Brahma. ⁵ Sk pajānāmi. ⁶ So Bm here, instead of its ordinary reading abyabujhena. ⁷ Sk bhāsita. ⁸ Sk Du s-mmo. ⁹ Sk catuddisa. ¹⁰ Bm inserts la. ¹¹ Sk omits. ¹² Bm inserts kho mīṇava. ¹³ Bm Si omit pe.

pamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evaṃ bhāvitāya kho, māṇava, upekhāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitthati. Seyyathāpi. māṇava. balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evam eva kho, māṇava, evaṃ bhāvitāya¹ upekhāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitthati. Ayaṃ pi² kho, māṇava, Brahmānaṃ sabhavyatāya maggo ti.

Evaṃ vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama. nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paticchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti³, — evam evaṃ⁴ bho Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇu-petaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho Gotama, gacchāma; bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇiyyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, māṇava, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabba-setena vaḷavābhirathena⁵ Sāvatthiyā niyyāti divādivassa. Addasū kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantāṃ, disvā⁶ Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ etad avoca: Handa kuto nu⁷ bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo āgacchati divādivassāti?

Ito hi kho ahaṃ, bho, āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasī, bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo? Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ pandito maññe ti?

¹ Bm inserts kho māṇava. ² Sk omits. ³ Bm Si dakkhintīti. ⁴ Bm eva

⁵ Sk va'abhirathema. ⁶ Bm Si divāna. ⁷ Sk omits kuto nu.

Ko cāhaṃ, bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā-
veyyattiyaṃ jānissāmi, so pi nun'assa tādiso va yo samaṇassa
Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jāneyyāti.

Uḷārāya khalu bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ
pasamsāya pasamsatīti.

Ko cāhaṃ¹ bho, ko ca samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasamsissāmi
pasatthapāsatto ca. so² bhavaṃ Gotamo seṭṭho deva-
manussānaṃ, ye c' ime, bho, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme
paññāpentī puñṇassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, cittassa
te³ samaṇo Gotamo parikkhāre vadati⁴, yadidaṃ cittaṃ
averaṃ abyāpajjaṃ tassa bhāvanāyāti.

Evam vutte Jāṇussoṇī brāhmaṇo sabbasetā vaḷavābhi-
rathā orohitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā
ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā udānaṃ udānesi: Lābhā rañño
Pasenadissa Kosalassa, suladdhaṃ lābhā rañño Pasenadissa
Kosalassa yassa⁵ vijite Tathāgato viharati araham Sammā-
sambuddho ti.

SUBHASUTTAM⁶ NAVAMAM.

100.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu⁷
cūrikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tena kho
pana samayena Dhūnañjānī⁸ nāma brāhmaṇī Caṇḍalakappe⁹
paṭivasati abhippasannā Buddhā ca dhamme ca saṃghe ca.
Atha kho Dhūnañjānī brāhmaṇī upakkhalitvā tikkhattuṃ
udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato, sammā-
sambuddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsam-
buddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsam-

¹ S¹ here ca ahaṃ ² S¹ omits so. ³ S¹ cittass' eva, inverting etc
after Gotamo. ⁴ B¹ S¹ vadeti. ⁵ S¹ B¹ omit yassa. ⁶ S¹ Subhaga-
suttam ⁷ B¹ S¹ Dhan⁸ throughout ⁸ So S¹ elsewhere, after reading
Vasalakappe here. B¹ Caṇḍalakappe. S¹ Paccagalakappe; B¹ Vaddha-
lakappe A Kandy MS reads Caṇḍalak⁹

buddhassatī¹. Tena kho pana samayena Saṅgāravo² nāma māṇavo Caṇḍalakappe paṭivasati tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pārāgū saṅghaṇḍuketubbhānaṃ sakkharappabhadānaṃ itihāsapaucca-mānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Assosi kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Dhānañjāniyā³ brāhmaṇiyā evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānāya, sutvā Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇiṃ etad avoca: Avabhūtā ca 'yaṃ⁴ Dhānañjāni brahmaṇi parābhūtā ca 'yaṃ⁵ Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi vijjamānānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ, atha ca pana tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇakassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati⁶.

Na hi⁷ pana tvaṃ, tāta⁸ Bhādrāmukha⁹, tassa Bhagavato silapaññānaṃ jānāsi; sace tvaṃ. tāta Bhādrāmukha. tassa Bhagavato silapaññānaṃ jāneyyāsi, na tvaṃ, tāta Bhādrāmukha, taṃ Bhagavantaṃ akkositabbaṃ paribhāsitabbaṃ maññeeyāsīti.

Tena hi, bhoti, yadā samaṇo Gotamo Caṇḍalakappaṃ anuppatto hoti, atha kho me¹⁰ āroceyyāsīti.

Evaṃ Bhādrāmukhāti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi Saṅgāravassa māṇavassa paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Kosalesu anupubbena cūrikāṃ caramāno Caṇḍalakappaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudāṃ Bhagavā Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane. Assosi kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi: Bhagavā kira Caṇḍalakappaṃ anuppatto Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane ti. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi yena Saṅgāravo māṇavo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Saṅgāravaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: Ayaṃ, tāta Bhādrāmukha, so Bhagavā Caṇḍalakappaṃ anuppatto Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane. Yassa dāni tvaṃ, tāta Bhādrāmukha, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Evaṃ bhoti¹¹ kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Dhānañjāniyā brāhmaṇiya paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ

¹ Sk Si omit 3rd repetition. ² So Sk Bm & Bu; Si Saṅgāravo. ³ Bm Dhānañjāniya. ⁴ Sk athabhūtā 'yaṃ, Bm v' ayaṃ; Si ca yaṃ. ⁵ So Sk; Bm v' ayaṃ, Si ca yaṃ. ⁶ Bm bhāsissatīti. ⁷ Sk omits hi. ⁸ Sk omits tāta. ⁹ Sk Bh-ā. ¹⁰ Sk kho for me. ¹¹ Sk bhoti.

kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ
nisinno kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —
Santi kho ¹, bho Gotama, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammā-
bhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti.
Tatra, bho Gotama, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammā-
bhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti.
tesaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo ti ²?

Diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattānaṃ ³ ādibrah-
macariyaṃ paṭijānantānaṃ ⁴ pi kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, ve-
mattataṃ ⁵ vadāmi. Santi, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāh-
maṇā anussavikā, te ⁶ anussavena diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosāna-
pāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, seyyathāpi brāh-
maṇā Tevijjā. Santi pana, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
kevalaṃ saddhāmmattakena diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāra-
mippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, seyyathāpi Takki
Vimamsī. Santi, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe
ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya,
diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ
paṭijānanti. Tatra. Bhāradvāja, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā
pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiñ-
ñāya, diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacari-
yaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāham asmi. Tad amina p' etaṃ, Bhāra-
dvāja pariyāyena veditabbaṃ. Yathā ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā
pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiñ-
ñāya diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacari-
yaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāham asmi.

Idha me ⁷, Bhāradvāja, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisam-
buddhassa Bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi: — Sambādho
gharāvāso rajāpatho. abbhokāso ⁸ pabbajjā. Nayidaṃ sukaraṃ
agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparissuddhaṃ
saṅkhalakkhutaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum. Yannūnāhaṃ kesa-
massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. So kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, apa-

¹ Sk omits kho ² Sk B= omits ti. ³ Sk B= d-patta ⁴ B= p-ant.ti.

Na pi kho ahaṃ ⁵ Si vemattata ⁶ B= Si tena. ⁷ B= omits me.

⁸ B= a-se

rena samayena daharo va samāno susu kālakeso ... (*&c. as from line 28 of Vol. I page 163 to page 167 line 8, substituting Bhāradvāja for bhikkhave*) alam idaṃ padhānāyāti.

Apissu maṃ (*&c. as from line 29 of Vol. I page 249 to page 247 line 16, substituting Bhāradvāja for Aggivessana & omitting evarūpā pi kho me ... titṭhati p. 243 line 2 & on p. 244*) ... āvatto bāhullāyāti.

So kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāretvā balaṃ gahetvā vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ — pe — tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaṇiye tṭhite ānejjappatte (*&c. as from line 19 of Vol. I page 248 to page 249 line 21, substituting Bhāradvāja for Aggivessana & omitting evarūpā pi ... titṭhati on pp. 248, 249*) ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Atṭhita¹ vata² bhoto Gotamassa padhānaṃ ahosi, sappurisa³ vata bhoto Gotamassa padhānaṃ ahosi, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Kin nu kho⁴, bho Gotama, atthi devā ti?

Thānaso me taṃ⁵, Bhāradvāja, viditaṃ yadidaṃ atthi devā ti.

Kin nu kho, bho Gotama, atthi devā ti puttṭho samāno, thānaso me taṃ⁶, Bhāradvāja, viditaṃ yadidaṃ atthi devā ti⁷ vadesi? Nanu⁸, bho Gotama, evaṃ sante tucchā musā hotiti?

Atthi devā ti, Bhāradvāja, puttṭho samāno, atthi devā

¹ So Sk Bm Si. ² Bm omits vata. ³ So Sk Bm Si. ⁴ Sk omit kho.

⁵ Bm Si kho pan etam. ⁶ Si pan' etam; Bm kho pan' etam. ⁷ Sk Si omit yadidaṃ; Bm reads adhidevā (as throughout). ⁸ Bm Si nanu.

ti yo yadeyya, tñānaso viditā¹ me viditā ti yo vadeyya²,
 atha khvettha² viññūpurisena ekamsena niṭṭham gantabham³
 yadidaṃ atthi devā ti.

Kissa pana me bhavaṃ Gotamo ādiken' eva na⁴ byā-
 kāsīti?

Ucce⁵ sammataṃ kho etaṃ, Bhāradvāja, lokasmiṃ yad-
 idaṃ atthi⁶ devā ti.

Evam vutte⁷ Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca:
 — Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama; abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama,
 Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭi-
 channaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya.
 andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dbāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni
 dakkhintīti, — evam evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena
 dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
 gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ
 bhavaṃ Gotamo dbāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇagataṃ ti.

SAṄGĀRAVASUTTAM DASAMAM.

BRĀHMAṆAVAGGO PAŚCAMO⁸.

MAJJHIMAPANNĀSAM⁹ SAMATTAM⁹.

¹ So Si. S^k omits tñānaso . . vadeyya B^m tñānaso me viditā ti yo
 vadeyya * So B^m Si; S^k kho tvaṃ. * B^m gantum; Si gantvā vā. *
 S^k omits na. * So S^k Bu B^m Si uccera. * So Si Bu; S^k (here only)
 adbhutā like B^m always. * B^m omi's * B^m Majjhima Pannasakti; Si
 Majjhima Pannasakti * So Si B^m S^k omits.

101.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharatī; Devadahaṃ nāma Sakkānaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditthino: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinnaṃ bhavissatīti. — Evaṃ-vādino, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā. Evaṃ-vādāhaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhe upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: Saccaṃ kira tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, evaṃ vādino evaṃ-ditthino: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkaṃ nijjinnaṃ bhavissatīti? Te ce me, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā evaṃ putthā Āmā ti paṭijānanti, tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Ahuvāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti?

No h' idaṃ avuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti?

No h' idaṃ avuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ kammaṃ akaramhāti?

No h' idaṃ avuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā jānātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjinnaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinne sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinnaṃ bhavissatīti?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kim pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā. jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadan ti?

No h' idaṃ. āvuso.

Iti kira tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, na jānātha: Ahuvāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti; na jānātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti; na jānātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ kammaṃ akaramhāti; na jānātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ. ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti; na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ¹. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ na kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navāṇaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā², āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhaya dukkhakkhaya, dukhakkhaya vedanākkhaya. vedanākkhaya sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Sace³ tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā⁴, jāneyyātha: Ahuvāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti, — jāneyyātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti jāneyyātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ dhammaṃ akaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ. ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti; jāneyyātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya. yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ

¹ Cf I 93 For the foregoing argument. ² Sk here akatare, *supra* akaranaṃ generally. ³ So adds para. ⁴ Here in Sk leg. is an undecipherable passage extending to verse on devadassana on page 219

kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayaṃ dukkhakkhaya, dukkhakkhayaṃ vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhayaṃ sabbam dukkham nijjīṇaṃ bhavissatīti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, puriso sallena viddho assa savīseṇa gālhūpalepanena¹; so sallassa pi vedanāhetu² dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhāpeyyum³; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya; so satthena pi vaṇamukhassa parikantanahetu dukkhā tippā⁴ kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto esaniyā sallaṃ eseyya; so esaniyā pi sallassa esanāhetu⁵ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto sallaṃ abbyaheyya⁶; so sallassa pi abbyahanahetu⁷ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto agadaṅgāraṃ vaṇamukhe odaheyya; so agadaṅgārassa pi vaṇamukhe odahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; so apareṇa samayena rūḥena⁸ vaṇena saṃchavinā⁹ arogo assa sukhī serī sayamvasī pena kāmaṅgamo; tassa evam assa: — Ahaṃ kho pubbe viddho ahoṣiṃ savīseṇa gālhūpalepanena; so 'haṃ sallassa pi vedanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyiṃ; tassa me mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhāpesuṃ; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanti¹⁰; so 'haṃ sallena pi vaṇamukhassa parikantanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyiṃ; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto esaniyā sallaṃ esi; so 'haṃ esaniyā pi sallassa esanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyiṃ; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto sallaṃ abbyahi¹¹; so 'haṃ sallassa pi abbyahanahetu¹² dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyiṃ; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto agadaṅgāraṃ vaṇamukhe odahi; so 'haṃ agadaṅgārassa pi vaṇamukhe odahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyiṃ;

¹ Si gālhūpalepanena; Bm gā'apalepanena; Bu gālhūpalepanenāti bahalūpanena. ² Si vedanāhetu. ³ Bu upatṭhāpeyyum. ⁴ Bm Si tippā throughout, as Sk sometimes. ⁵ Si esanāhetu. ⁶ Si abbhūṇheyya. ⁷ Si abbhūṇhanahetu. ⁸ Bm rūḥena. ⁹ Si saṃchavinā. ¹⁰ Si parikantati. ¹¹ Si abbhūhi. ¹² Si abbhūṇhanahetu.

so 'mhi' etarahi rūḥena vaṇena saṁchavinā arogo' sukhī serī sayamvasī yena kāmaṅgamo ti. — *Evam eva kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, sace tumhe jāneyyātha: Ahuvām' eva mayaṁ pubbe na nāhuvamhāti, jāneyyātha: Akarām' eva 'mayaṁ pubbe pāpaṁ kammaṁ, na nākarambhāti; jāneyyātha: Evarūpaṁ vā evarūpaṁ vā pāpaṁ kammaṁ akarambhāti; jāneyyātha: Ettakaṁ vā dukkhaṁ nijjinṇaṁ ettakaṁ vā dukkhaṁ nijjiretabbaṁ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinṇe sabbāṁ dukkhaṁ nijjinṇaṁ bhavissatīti; jāneyyatha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṁ kammānaṁ pabānaṁ, kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ upasampadaṁ. Evaṁ sante āyaśmantānaṁ Nigaṇṭhānaṁ kallaṁ assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yaṁ kiñcāyaṁ purisa-puggalo paṭisaṁvedeti, sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā, sabbaṁ taṁ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṁ kammānaṁ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṁ kammānaṁ akaraṇā, āyatīṁ anavassavo, āyatīṁ anavassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhaya, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhayā sabbāṁ dukkhaṁ nijjinṇaṁ bhavissatīti. Yasmā ca kho tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, na jānātha: Ahuvām' eva mayaṁ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti, na jānātha: Akarām' eva mayaṁ pubbe pāpaṁ kammaṁ, na nākarambhāti; na jānātha: Evarūpaṁ vā evarūpaṁ vā pāpakammaṁ akarambhāti; na jānātha: Ettakaṁ vā dukkhaṁ nijjinṇaṁ ettakaṁ vā dukkhaṁ nijjiretabbaṁ ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinṇe sabbāṁ dukkhaṁ nijjinṇaṁ bhavissatīti, na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ pabānaṁ kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ upasampadaṁ, — tasmā āyaśmantānaṁ Nigaṇṭhānaṁ na kallaṁ assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yaṁ kiñcāyaṁ purisa-puggalo paṭisaṁvedeti, sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā, sabbaṁ taṁ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṁ kammānaṁ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṁ kammānaṁ akaraṇā, āyatīṁ anavassavo, āyatīṁ anavassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhaya, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhayā sabbāṁ dukkhaṁ nijjinṇaṁ bhavissatīti.*

Evam vutte, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhā maṁ etad avocunī:

Nigaṇtho, āvuso, Nātaputto¹ sabbaññū sabbadassavī aparisesaṃ² nāṇadassanaṃ patijānāti: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupatthitan ti. So evaṃ āha: Athi kho vo³, āvuso Nigaṇthā, pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ. Taṃ⁴ imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārikāya nijjaretha⁵; yaṃ pan' ettha etarahi kāyena saṃvutā vācāya saṃvutā manasā saṃvutā, taṃ āyatiṃ pāpassa kammassa akaraṇaṃ; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā⁶, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjīṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Tañ ca pan' amha-kaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' ambhā attamanā ti.

Evam vutte ahaṃ, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇthe etad avocaṃ: Pañca kho ime, āvuso? Nigaṇthā, dhammā ditthe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Katame pañca? — Saddhā rūci anussavo ākāraparivitakko ditṭhinijjhānakhanti. Ime kho, āvuso Nigaṇthā, pañca dhammā ditthe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Tatr' āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇthūnaṃ kā atitaṃse satthari saddhā, kā rūci, ko anussavo, ko ākāraparivitakko, kā ditṭhinijjhānakhantīti? Evaṃvādī⁸ kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇthesu na kiñci sahadhammikaṃ vādaparihāraṃ samanupassāmi. Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇthe evaṃ vadāmi. — Taṃ 'kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇthā? Yasmiṃ vo⁹ samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi¹⁰ samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha¹¹; yasmiṃ pana vo¹² samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā¹³ tamhi¹⁰ samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyathāti?

Yasmiṃ¹⁴ no, āvuso Gotama, samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāma. Yasmiṃ pana no

¹ So Bm Si. ² Bm aparaṃ sesaṃ ca. ³ Si atthi vo; Bm atthi nu kho te. ⁴ Sk omits āvuso & tam. ⁵ Bm Si nijjaretha. ⁶ Sk here vy-ve.

⁷ Sk omits āvuso. ⁸ Bm evaṃvadisū. ⁹ Sk omits here, inserting hi here & after samaye. ¹⁰ Si tasmiṃ. ¹¹ Sk v-i; Bm vediyetha throughout. ¹² Sk te. ¹³ Sk padhānantīyā. ¹⁴ Bm adds pana.

samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ. na tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāmaṭi.

Iti kir', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, — Yasmiṃ vo¹ samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha; yasmiṃ paṇa² vo pana samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ asa³ veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo patisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Sace, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yasmiṃ vo⁴ samaye⁵ tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tiṭṭheyy'eva⁶ tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā⁷; yasmiṃ pana vo⁸ samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ tiṭṭheyy'eva⁹ tasmim samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā⁷. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo patisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ — pe¹⁰ — sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Yasmā ca kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yasmiṃ pana¹¹ vo samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Yasmiṃ pana vo¹² samaye na¹³ tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippaṃ tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Te tumhe sāmaṃ yeva opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedana vediyamānā aviṇṇa aññānā¹⁴ sammohā

¹ Sk kho ² Sk omits ³ Sk na kalla. ⁴ Sk omits. ⁵ Sk samayeva.

⁶ So Si. Bm tibba. Sk na tibba. ⁷ Bm adds vediyetha. ⁸ Sk vo pana.

⁹ So Si. Bm na tibba. Sk tibba. ¹⁰ Bm Si omit pe & recite in extenso.

¹¹ Sk omits pana. ¹² Sk vo pana. ¹³ Sk omits. ¹⁴ Si aññā.

vipaccetha: Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo patisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatinaṃ anavassavo, āyatinaṃ anavassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhaya, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatiti. Evaṃvādi pi¹ kho ahaṃ. bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhesu na kiñci sahadhammikaṃ vādapaṭi-hāraṃ samanupassāmi.

Puna ca panāhaṃ², bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhe evaṃ vādāmi: — Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ³, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā samparāyavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam pan' idaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dukkhavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam pan' idaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā sukhavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā aparipakkavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam pan' idaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedanīyaṃ taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā paripakkavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kam-

¹ So Sk S; B= evaṃvādisu pi. ² S= parāham. ³ Sk & Bu d-īyam.

maṃ bahavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā appavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etaṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yaṃ paṇ' idaṃ kammaṃ appavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā bahavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etaṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ vedanīyaṃ¹, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etaṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yaṃ paṇ' idaṃ kammaṃ vedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedanīyaṃ² hotūti labbham etaṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Iti kir', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā samparāyavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham³ etaṃ; yaṃ⁴ idaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p'⁴ idaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dukkhavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā sukhavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā aparipakkavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā paripakkavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ bahavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā appavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ appavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā bahavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ vedanīyaṃ¹, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ vedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ aṇḍalo

¹ B= vedanīyaṃ. ² S= labbham. ³ B= alāka jana. ⁴ S= omite pā.

upakkamo hoti¹ aphaḷaṃ padhānaṃ. Evaṃvādi, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā; evaṃvādināṃ, bhikkhave. Nigaṇṭhānaṃ² dasa sahadhammikā vādānuvādā gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ³ āgacchanti.

Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pubbedukkatahammakārino⁴, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpakena issarena nimmitā, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpasaṅgatikā, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhi-jātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpābhijātikā yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu⁵ sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpadiṭṭhadhammupakkamā⁶, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issarinimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā issarinimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhi-jātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā abhi-jātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti,

¹ Sk hoti. ² Sk omits these three words; Si (not Bu) Nigaṇṭhā. ³ So Sk Bu; Bm gārayhaṭhānaṃ; Si gāreyhatthānaṃ; Bu adds: vādānupatta gārayha ṭhānā ti pi pātho. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si dukkata⁰. ⁵ Bm -dhammūp. ⁶ Bm Nigaṇṭha evarupa diṭṭhadhammupakkamā.

gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamahetu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Evaṃvādī, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā; evaṃvādīnaṃ. bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhānaṃ¹ ime dasa² sahadhammikā vādānuvādā gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgacchanti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aphaḷo upakkamo hoti aphaḷaṃ padhānaṃ.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, saphaḷo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva anaddha bhūtaṃ attānaṃ dukkhena addhabhāveti, dhammikaṃ ca sukhaṃ na paricajjati. tasmīṃ ca sukhe anadhimucchite hoti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa kho me dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā³ virāgo hoti; imassa pana me dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato⁴ upekham' bhāvayato virāgo hoti. So yassa khvāssa⁵ dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, saṃkhāraṃ tattha⁷ padahati; yassa pana dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekham bhāvayato virāgo hoti, upekham tattha bhāveti tassa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti⁸. — Evaṃ pi'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjīṇaṃ⁹ hoti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekham bhāvayato virāgo hoti, evaṃ pi'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjīṇaṃ hoti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhaṇṇaṃ tibbacchando¹⁰ tibbāpekkho¹¹. So taṃ itthiṃ passessa aṇṇena¹² purisena saddhūṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ saṃjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ. — Taṃ kiṃ maṇṇatha, bhikkhave? Api nu tassa purissassa, amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aṇṇena purisena saddhūṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ saṃjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjeyyumuṃ soḷaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyā¹³ ti?

Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kassa hetu? Amuṃ hi, bhante, puriso amussā itthiya sāratto paṭibaddhaṇṇaṃ tibbacchando tibbā-

¹ Sk on its these three words. ² Sk see ime, omitting dasa. ³ Sk Si Bm Bu saṃkhārappadhāna. ⁴ So all MSS & B. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si upekham. ⁶ So Bu Si yassa hi khvāssa, Bm yassa hi khvāssa, Sk yassa hi kho pan assa. ⁷ So Si Bu, Sk tattha s. p., Bm tattha p. s. ⁸ Sk hoti. ⁹ Sk here vijjāna. ¹⁰ So Sk Bu, Bm Si tibbacchando. ¹¹ So Sk Bu Bm Si tibbāpekkho. ¹² Sk aṇṇa va. ¹³ Bm s. p. yāsa.

pekko; tasmā taṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ saṅjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave, tassa purisassa evaṃ assa: Ahaṃ kho amussā¹ itthiyā sāratto patibaddhacitto tibbacchando tibbāpekho²; tassa me amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ saṅjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ³ uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā⁴; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yo me amussā itthiyā chandarāgo taṃ pajaheyyaṃ ti. So yo amussā itthiyā chandarāgo taṃ pajaheyya. So taṃ itthiṃ passeyya apareṇa samayena aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ saṅjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu tassa purisassa amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ saṅjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjeyyāṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu hi, bhante, puriso amussā itthiyā vitarāgo; tasmā taṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ saṅjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ na⁵ uppajjanti sokadevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, na heva anaddhabhūtaṃ attānaṃ dukkhena addhabbhāveti, dhammikaṃ ca sukhaṃ na paricajati⁶; tasmā ca sukhe anadhimucchito hoti⁷. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa kho me dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti. Imassa pana me dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkhabhāvayato virāgo hotiti⁸. So yassa khvāssa⁹ dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, saṃkhāraṃ tattha padahati; yassa paṇ' assa dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkhaṃ bhāvayato virāgo hoti, upekkhaṃ tattha bhāveti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, evaṃ pi 'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjīṇaṃ

¹ Sk avuso. ² Sk here tibbāpakko. ³ Sk omits. ⁴ Bm adds so. ⁵ Sk omits na. ⁶ Sk paricajati. ⁷ Sk omits hoti. ⁸ So Sk; Bm Si hoti. ⁹ Sk yassa hi kho paṇ' assa.

hoti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkham bhāvaṃ virāgo hoti, evam pi 'ssa dukkham nijjinnaṃ hoti. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yathāsukham kbo¹ me viharato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti² kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; dukkhāya pana me attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Yannūnāhaṃ dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyyan ti? So dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati, tassa dukkhāya attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. So na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati. Tam kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthāya dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyya, svāssa attho abhinipphanho hoti, tasmā na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, usukāro³ tejanam dvisu alātesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum⁴ karoti kammaniyam. Yato kho⁵ bhikkhave, usukārassa tejanam dvisu alātesu ātāpitam hoti paritāpitaṃ⁶ hoti ujum kataṃ⁷ kammaniyam, na so tam⁸ aparena samayena usukāro tejanam dvisu alātesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum karoti kammaniyam. Tam kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, atthāya usukāro tejanam dvisu atālesu ātāpeyya paritāpeyya ujum kareyya kammaniyam, svāssa attho abhinipphanho hoti; tasmā na aparena samayena usukāro ca tejanam dvisu alāpesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum karoti kammaniyam. — Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yathāsukham kho me⁹ viharato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, dukkhāya pana me attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; yannūnāhaṃ dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyyan ti. So dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati, tassa dukkhāya attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. So na⁹ aparena samayena duk-

¹ Sk omits kho. ² Sk omits from here to kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. ³ Bm usukāro. ⁴ Bm ujukam. ⁵ Sk atāpīnam & paritāpīnam. ⁶ So Bm, Sk ujukam kataṃ, Si ujukataṃ. ⁷ Sk omits so tam. ⁸ Sk yathā su me. ⁹ Sk omits na.

khāya attānaṃ padahati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthāya dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyya, svāssa attho abhinipphanno hoti. tasmā na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati¹. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, idha Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācarapasampanno sugato lokavidū (repeat from Vol. I p. 179 l. 2 to p. 181 l. 24) cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe² paḥāya cetaso upakkīlese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivice³ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ⁴ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā, ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibbhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako⁵ ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ⁶ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhaṃ ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va⁷ somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā⁸ adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ⁹ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe (repeat from Vol. I p. 182 l. 19 to l. 33) anussarati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe (repeat from Vol. I p. 183 l. 1 to l. 18) satte pajānāti. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

¹ Si padahatīti. ² Bm nīvaraṇe. ³ So Sk; Bm Si pathamam jhānaṃ &c., as usual. ⁴ Bm Si upekkhako. ⁵ Bm Si tatiyam jhānaṃ. ⁶ Sk addh lho. ⁷ Bm Si atthagamā. ⁸ Bm Si catuttham jhānaṃ.

sukhadukkham patisaṃvedenti, pāsāṃso Tathāgato. Evaṃvādi. bhikkhave, Tathāgato¹, evaṃvādiṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgataṃ² ime dasa sahadhammikā pāsāṃsaṭṭhānā āgacchanti³.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

DEVADAHASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

102.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante⁴ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etaṃ avoca:

Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇa aparantakappikā aparantānudittihino aparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhi-vuttipadāni⁵ abhivadanti. Saññi attā hoti arogo⁶ param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Asaññi attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' eva saññi nāsaññi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sato vā pana sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti. Dittadhammanibbānaṃ vā pan' eke abhivadanti. Iti santaṃ vā attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā⁷. Sato vā pana sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti. Dittadhammanibbānaṃ vā pan' eke abhivadanti⁸. Iti imāni pañca hutvā tīṃ honti, tīṇi hutvā pañca honti. Ayam ud-deso pañcattayassa⁹.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attā-

¹ So S₁; B_m T-ta, S_k T-tam. ² So S₁; S_k omits these three words; B_m evaṃvādinam b. Tathagatānam. ³ S_k agacchanti. ⁴ B_m bhaddante. ⁵ So B₁; S_k B_m S₁ adhimuttipadāni; cf. 1 Digha 12 & 30. ⁶ S_k irogo throughout. ⁷ S_k adds ti. ⁸ B_m omits this sentence, -sato... abhivadanti. ⁹ So S₁, B_m paccattayassa; S_k parattassa.

nañ¹ paññāpentī arogañ² param marañā; rūpiñ³ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā; arūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā; rūpiñ ca arūpiñ ca vā⁴ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā; n' eva rūpiñ nārūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā; ekattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā; nānattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā; parittasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā; appamāṇasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā. Etam⁵ va pan' eke' sam⁶ upātivattatañ viññāṇakasiṇaṃ eke abhivādanti appamāṇaṃ āṇaṇjaṃ⁶. Tayidañ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, rūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, arūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, rūpiñ ca arūpiñ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, n' eva rūpiñ vā nārūpiñ⁷ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, ekattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā. nānattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, parittasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, appamāṇasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā. Yā vā pan' esañ⁸ saññānañ⁹ parisuddhā paramā aggā anuttariyā

¹ Sk saññimattanañ; Bm saññiattanañ; Sī saññim attānañ * Sk aroga here only. * So Sī, Sk Bm rūpi. Similarly arūpiñ &c. ⁴ Sk omits vā. ⁵ Sī pana tesam. ⁶ Sk āṇaṇja; Bm āneṇjañ; Sī aneṇjañ. Cf. page 253. ⁷ Sk omits vā nārūpiñ. ⁸ So Sk Sī; Bm pan' etiṣam. ⁹ So Sī Bm, Sk Bu saññānañ throughout.

khārānaṃ nirodho ath' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissarapa-
dassāvī¹ Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ
nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ
vā te² bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attā-
naṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ
param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ
param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ
param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā
saṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam
eke patikkosanti. Ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇiṃ
attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭik-
kosanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Saṇṇā rogo saṇṇā gaṇḍo saṇṇā
sallāṃ, asaṇṇā sammoho; etaṃ santaṃ³ etaṃ paṇitaṃ ya-
didaṃ nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇā⁴ ti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato
pajānāti⁵: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ
nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ
vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ⁶ attā-
naṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ te bhonto
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ⁷ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti
arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti
arogaṃ param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti
arogaṃ param maraṇā⁸. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā⁹ ditthasutamutaviññātābhaṃsa saṃkhāramattena¹⁰
etassa āyatanaṃ¹¹ upasampadam paññāpenti; byasanam hi¹²
etaṃ. bhikkhave, akkhāyati¹³ etassa āyatanaṃ upasam-

¹ Sā nissarapaḍḍhī. ² Sā omits te. ³ Bm adds etaṃ santānaṃ. ⁴ So Si Bm Bq. Sā nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇā (dan, & taupra) asati tam. ⁵ Bm al'byanti as usual. ⁶ Sā omits nāsaṇṇiṃ. ⁷ Sā al'ls attānaṃ. ⁸ Sā al'ls rūpi ca arūpi ca vā te bhonto. ⁹ Si samaṇā va brāhmaṇā va. ¹⁰ So Bq, Bm Si d tal'lasaṃ bh. Sā d viññāsaṃ bh. ¹¹ So Si Bq, Bm āyatanaṃ. ¹² Sā āyatanaṃ. ¹³ Bm āyatanaṃ akkhāyati.

akkhāyati yadi rūpasāññānaṃ yadi arūpasāññānaṃ yadi ekatta-sāññānaṃ yadi nānattasāññānaṃ. Na 'tthi kiñcīti¹ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ eke abhivadanti appamāṇaṃ āṇaṇjaṃ. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷarikaṃ; atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassavī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā² te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke³ patikkosanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Saṇṇā rogo saṇṇā gaṇḍo saṇṇā sallam, etaṃ santaṃ⁴ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ asaṇṇan ti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti⁵: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā⁶ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya: Aham aññatra rūpā⁷ aññatra vedanāya aññatra saṇṇāya aññatra saṃkhārehi aññatra⁸ viññāpassa⁹ āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā cutiṃ vā uppattiṃ vā vuddhiṃ vā virūhiṃ¹⁰ vā vepullaṃ vā paññāpessāmīti, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vujjati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷarikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃ-

¹ Bm iti kiñcīti. ² Sk here & infra reads n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā. ³ Si etc. ⁴ Si adds etaṃ. ⁵ Bm abhijānati. ⁶ Sk here reads arūpiṃ vā. ⁷ Sk rūpiṃ. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ So Sk; Si viññāna; Bm viññānena. ¹⁰ Bm virulhiṃ.

khārānaṃ nirodho ath' etan ti iti vīditvā tassa nissaraṇa-
dassāvī¹ Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññīm
nāsaññīm attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā. rūpiṃ
vā te² bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññīm nāsaññīm attā-
naṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā nevasaññīm nāsaññīm attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ
param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā nevasaññīm nāsaññīm attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ
param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā nevasaññīm nāsaññīm attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ
param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā
saññīm attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam
eke paṭikkosanti. Ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññīm
attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭik-
kosanti. Tam kissa hetu? Saññā rogo saññā gaṇḍo saññā
sallam, asaññā sammoho; etaṃ santaṃ³ etaṃ paṇītaṃ ya-
didam nevasaññānāsaññā⁴ ti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato
pajānāti⁵: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññīm
nāsaññīm attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā. rūpiṃ
vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññīm nāsaññīm⁶ attā-
naṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ te bhonto
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññīm⁷ nāsaññīm attānaṃ paññāpenti
arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññīm nāsaññīm attānaṃ paññāpenti
arogaṃ param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññīm nāsaññīm attānaṃ paññāpenti
arogaṃ param maraṇā⁸. Ye hi keci. bhikkhave, samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā⁹ ditthasutamutaviññātābbaṃ saṃkhāramattena¹⁰
etassa āyatanassa¹¹ upasampadam paññāpenti; byasanam h'
etaṃ, bhikkhave, akkhāyati¹² etassa āyatanassa upasam-

¹ Sk nissaraṇād°. ² Sk omits te. ³ Bm adds etaṃ uttamam. ⁴ So Si
Bm Bu. Sk nevasaññānāsaññā, & (supra) asaññā. ⁵ Bm abhijānāti as
usual. ⁶ Sk omits nāsaññīm. ⁷ Sk adds attānaṃ. ⁸ Sk adds rūpi ca
arūpi ca va te bhonto. ⁹ Si samaṇā va brahmaṇi va. ¹⁰ So Si Bu; Bm
Si d-tabbasaṃkh°, Sk d viññānasaṃkh°. ¹¹ So Si Bu; Bm āyatanamat-
tena; Sk āyatanamattenassa. ¹² Bm āyatanam akkhāyati.

padāya; na h' etaṃ, bhikkhave, āyatanam sasamkhārasamāpattipattabbam¹ akkhāyati sasamkhārāvasesāsamāpattipattabbam² etaṃ, bhikkhave. āyatanam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ samkhataṃ oḷārikam, atthi kho pana samkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etaṃ ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsam vibhavaṃ paññāpenti, tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññum attānaṃ paññāpenti³ arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti; ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā⁴ tesam eke paṭikkosanti; ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti, arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sabbe p' ime bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāsarā⁵ āsattiṃ⁶ yeva abhivadanti: Iti pecca bhavissāma, iti pecca bhavissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma vāṇijassa vāṇijāya⁷ gacchato evaṃ hoti: Ito me idaṃ bhavissati, iminā idaṃ lacchāmāti, — evaṃ ev' ime⁸ bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā vāṇijupamā⁹ maññe patibhanti: Iti pecca bhavissāma iti pecca bhavissāmāti¹⁰. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti¹¹: Ye kho¹² te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsam vibhavaṃ¹³ paññāpenti, te sakkāyabbayā sakkāyaparijegucchā¹⁴, sakkāyañ ñeva¹⁵ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti. Seyyathāpi nāma sīgaddūlabaddho¹⁶ dalhe thambhe vā khile¹⁷ vā upani-

¹ So Bu, S^k sasam-avyam, B^m Si samkh^o omitting sā-. ² So S^k; Bu samkhārāvasesasamāpattipattabyan ti, B^m Si samkhārāvasesasamāpattipattabbam. ³ S^k omits words after first paññāpenti & inserts after second parammaranā the words tesam p' ete tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññum attānaṃ paññāpenti parammaranā. ⁴ S^k omits this clause ye pi... parammaranā. ⁵ So S^k Bu; B^m uddham param; Si adham parimasanti. ⁶ So Si Bu; B^m āsatti, S^k āsatti; Bu adds āpattin ti pi paṭho. ⁷ B^m Si vāṇijaya. ⁸ So S^k; B^m eva te; Si eva kho 'me, ⁹ So Si Bu; B^m vāṇijupamā; S^k vāṇijupamā. ¹⁰ S^k repeats the above passage from seyyathāpi to bhavissāmāti. ¹¹ Si here abhijānāti. ¹² Si omits kho ¹³ S^k omits ¹⁴ So S^k Si; B^m Bu a-jegucchā. ¹⁵ So B^m Si, S^k sakkāyamaññeva. ¹⁶ So Bu; S^k sīgaddalacayo; B^m sīgaddulabaddho; Si sīgaddalabaddho. ¹⁷ So Si; B^m khile; S^k dilaṃ.

baddho¹ tam eva thambam vā khilam vā anuparidhāvati anuparivattati, — evam ev' ime² bhonto samanābrāhmaṇā sakkāyabhayā sakkāyaparijegucchā sakkāyaṃ ñeva anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti. Tayidam saṃkhatam olārikam, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgaṭo tad upātivatto³.

Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparantakappikā⁴ aparantānudittthino aparantaṃ ārabhha anekavihitāni adhivuttipadāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imān' eva pañe' āyatanāni abhivadanti, etesaṃ vā aññataraṃ. Santī, bhikkhave, eke samaṇābrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudittthino pubbantaṃ ārabhha anekavihitāni adhivuttipadāni abhivadanti. Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Asassato⁵ attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sassato ca asassato⁵ ca attā ca loko⁶ ca, idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' eva sassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Antavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Anantavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Antavā ca anantavā ca attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' ev' antavā nānantavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekattasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Nūnattasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Parittasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Appamānasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekantasukkhi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekantasukkhi attā ca loko ca, idam eva

¹ So Ho, Bw Si upanil andho * Sk upanivaddho * So Si Ho, Bw evam eva kko 'me, Sk ev' ime * Sk addh' h' ita. * Sk aparantakappikā. * So Si Ho Bw Sk sassato Si asassato * Sk loko, counting attā ca.

saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sukhadukkhī attā ca loko ca. idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Adukkhamasukhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditthino: Sassato attā ca loko ca. idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti, tesam vata aññatr' eva saddhāya aññatra ruciya¹ aññatra anussava² aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra ditthinijjhānakkhantiya³ paccattam yeva nāpam bhavissati parisuddham pariyodātan ti n' etam thānam vijjati. Paccattam kho pana, bhikkhave, nāpe asati parisuddhe pariyodāte, yad api⁴ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tattha nāpabhāgamattam eva pariyodapenti⁵, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānam upādānam akkhaṇiyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷarikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānam nirodho, atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditthino: Asassato attā ca loko ca — pe⁶ — sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca — pe⁷ — nevasassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca — pe⁸ — antavā attā ca loko ca — pe — antavā attā ca loko ca — pe — antavā ca anantavā ca attā ca loko ca — pe — nevantavā nānantavā attā ca loko ca — pe — ekattasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — nānattasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — parittasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — appamānasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — ekantasukhī attā ca loko ca — pe — ekantadukkhī attā ca loko ca — pe — sukhadukkhī attā ca loko ca — pe — adukkkhamasukhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti — tesam vata aññatr' eva saddhāya aññatra ruciya aññatra anussava aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra ditthinijjhānakkhantiya paccattam yeva⁴ nāpam hessati¹⁰ parisuddham pariyodātan ti n' etam

¹ Sk aññatr' eva rūpiya. ² Sk aññatr' anussava. ³ Si d-akaotiya. ⁴ So S₁, Sk yadapi; B_m yadipi. ⁵ So B_m S₁, Sk pariyodāteropenti. ⁶ B_m omits pe & (with S₁) inserts idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti after which S₁ inserts pe & B_m inserts yathā hetthimam tathā vitthāretabbam. ⁷ Si omits; B_m la. ⁸ B_m Si omits pe here & henceforth. ⁹ Si paccattam nēva, as usual. ¹⁰ B_m Si bhavissati.

ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Paccattaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, āṇe asati parisuddhe pariyodāte, yad api te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tattha āṇabhāgamattam eva pariyodapenti, tad api teṣaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upādānaṃ akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho attḥ' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvi Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānuditṭhinaṃ ca patinissaggā aparantānuditṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati: Etam santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sū pavivekā pīti nirujjhati, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati. taṃ ātapo pharati; yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; — evam eva kho, bhikkhave, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānuditṭhinaṃ ca patinissaggā aparantānuditṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati. Etam santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sū pavivekā pīti nirujjhati, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho attḥ' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvi Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānuditṭhinaṃ ca patinissaggā aparantānuditṭhinaṃ ca patinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisāṃ sukhaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etam santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ nirāmisāṃ sukhaṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa taṃ nirāmisāṃ sukhaṃ nirujjhati, nirāmisassa sukhasa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisāṃ

sukhaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati, taṃ ātapo pharati. yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; — evam eva kho, bhikkhave, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmiṣaṃ sukhaṃ. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudittbhīnaṃ ca paṇissaggā aparantānudittbhīnaṃ ca patinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmiṣaṃ sukhaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ nirāmiṣaṃ sukhaṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa taṃ nirāmiṣaṃ sukhaṃ nirujjhati, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmiṣaṃ sukhaṃ. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho, atth' etaṃ ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudittbhīnaṃ ca paṇissaggā aparantānudittbhīnaṃ ca patinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sā adukkhamasukhā vedanā nirujjhati, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmiṣaṃ sukhaṃ, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati taṃ ātapo pharati; yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; — evam eva kho, bhikkhave, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmiṣaṃ sukhaṃ, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudittbhīnaṃ ca patinissaggā aparantānudittbhīnaṃ ca paṇissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ

adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa sū¹ adukkhamasukhā vedana nirujjhati, adukkhamasukhāya² vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisāṃ sukhaṃ, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Tayidaṃ saṅkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṅkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvi Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhitthānā. pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya samatikkamā, Santo 'ham asmi, nibbuto 'ham asmi, anupādāno 'ham asmīti samanupassati. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānati: Ayam kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā . . . asmīti samanupassati; addhā ayam āyasmā nibbānaṃ sappāyam eva³ patipadaṃ abhivadati. Atha ca panāyaṃ bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhiṃ vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, aparantānudiṭṭhiṃ vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, kāmasaṃyojanaṃ vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, pavivekaṃ vā pītiṃ upādiyamāno upādiyati, nirāmisāṃ vā sukhaṃ upādiyamāno upādiyati, adukkhamasukhaṃ vā vedanaṃ upādiyamāno upādiyati. Yaṃ ca kho ayam āyasmā: Santo 'ham asmi, nibbuto 'ham asmi, anupādāno 'ham asmīti samanupassati, tad ap'⁴ imassa bhoṭo samaṇa-brāhmaṇassa upādānaṃ akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṅkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṅkharānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvi Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ⁵ abhisambuddhaṃ yadidaṃ channaṃ phassa-
tanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthūgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca adinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathabbutaṃ viditvā anupādi vimok-
kho⁶. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ santivara-

padanā¹ abhisambuddhān yadidaṃ channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ
samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca
nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā anupādaṃ vimokkha ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitāṃ abhinandun ti.

PAÑCATTAYASUTTAM² DUTIYAM.

103.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayanam Bhagavā Kusinārāyam³ viharati Baliharāṇe vanasaṇḍe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁴ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Kinti vo, bhikkhave, mayi hoti? Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammam deseti, piṇḍapātahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammam deseti, senāsana-hetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammam deseti, iti bhavābhava-hetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammam deseti?

Na kho no, bhante, Bhagāvati⁵ evaṃ hoti: 'Cīvarahetu
yā samano Gotamo . . . dhammaṃ desetīti.

Na ca kira vo, bhikkhave, mayi evaṃ hoti: Cīvarahetu
vā samaṇo dhammaṃ desetīti⁶. Atha kinti⁷ vo bhik-
khave mayi hotīti?

Evam kho no, bhante, Bhagavati hoti: Anukampako
Bhagavā lutesi anukampam upādāya dhammam desetīti.

Evam⁸ kira vo, bhikkhave, mayi hoti: Anukampako
Bhagavā hitesī anukampam upādāya dhammam desetīti.

Tasmātiha⁹, bhikkhave, ye¹⁰ ro¹¹ maya dhammā abhiññā¹²
desitā, seyyathidam: Cattāro satupattihānā, cattāro sammappa-
dhiññā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta

¹ Si *santāṣ varam padam.* ² So Sk Bu, Bm *pañcayatanasuttam*; Si *pañcayatanasuttam* & (in some headings) *pañcayatanasuttam.* ³ So Sk Si Bu; Bm *Pañcārāyana.* ⁴ Bm *Bhaddante.* ⁵ Sk omits. ⁶ Bm read *dharmam* *dharmam* — *la* — *iti bh. dh. d* ⁷ So Sk; Si adds *carahi*; Bm *kiñ carahi.* ⁸ Bm *Si* *vañ ca.* ⁹ Sk adds *te.* ¹⁰ Sk *sace.* ¹¹ Bm *te.* ¹² Sk omits.

bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, — tattha sabbe¹ eva samaggehi sammodamānehi avivadamānehi sikkhitabbam; tesaṃ ca vo², bhikkhave, samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, siyaṃsu dve bhikkhū abhidhamme nānāvādā³. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato c' eva nānaṃ⁴ byañjanato ca nānaṃ ti; tattha yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ⁵ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ, tad aminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā⁶ atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ; mā āyasmanto⁷ vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ⁸ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ, tad aminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Iti duggahītaṃ⁹ duggahītato dhāretabbam¹⁰; duggahītaṃ¹¹ duggahītato dhāretvā¹² yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sametīti, tattha yaṃ¹³ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi nānaṃ byañjanato sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto¹⁴ jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti. Mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjit-

¹ Sk kho. ² So Bm, Si siya dve &c. ³ Sk sikkhitaṃ siddhantaṃ nānādi; Bu siyāsu (?) abhidhamme dve. ⁴ Sk nāna. ⁵ Bm suvacataraṃ.

⁶ Sk omits. ⁷ Bm mayasmanto. ⁸ Bm pakkhayanā. ⁹ Bm Si duggahītaṃ throughout. ¹⁰ Bm (alone) adds sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretabbam.

¹¹ Bm adds sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretva. ¹² Bm tatrāyaṃ. ¹³ Sk here adds anāthaṃ yathā atthato hi kho nānāyañjanato sameti tad iminā p' eta āyasmanto.

thāti. Iti duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretabbaṃ, sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretabbaṃ¹, duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretvā sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho² āyasmantānaṃ atthato hi kho sameti, byañjanato nānaṃ³ ti, tattha⁴ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi⁵ sameti, byañjanato nānaṃ, tad iminā⁶ p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho sameti byañjanato nānaṃ; appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ byañjanaṃ; mā āyasmanto appamattakehi vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi kho⁸ sameti byañjanato nānaṃ, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā⁹ atthato hi kho sameti byañjanato nānaṃ; appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ byañjanaṃ; mā āyasmanto appamattakehi vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Iti sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretabbaṃ, duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretabbaṃ, sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretvā duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sametīti, tattha yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho¹⁰ atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti. tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Atthāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti; mā āyasmanto

¹ So B^m S_i; S^k suggahitam throughout. ² S^k adds dhammānaṃ. ³ So S^k which generally reads nānu. ⁴ S^k here tatra. ⁵ S_i adds kho; S^k adds me. ⁶ S_i amina. ⁷ S^k omits mā & reads appamattakehi āyasmanto vivādaṃ. ⁸ B^m omit this kho. & S^k omits the preceding kho. ⁹ S_i omits yatha ¹⁰ S^k omits kho.

vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti¹. Iti sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretabbam² sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tesā ca vo², bhikkhave, samaggānaṃ sammodamānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, siyā aññatarassa bhikkhuno āpatti, siyā vitikkamo³. Tatra, bhikkhave, na codanāya taritabbam⁴; puggalo upaparikkhitabbo: Iti mayhaṃ ca aviheṣā bhavissati, parassa ca puggalassa anupaghāto⁵; paro hi puggalo akkodhano anupanāhī adandhaditthi⁶ suppatinissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vutthāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam assa: Mayhaṃ⁷ kho aviheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto; paro hi puggalo kodhano upanāhī dandhaditthi suppatinissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vutthāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun ti. Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ⁸ parassa puggalassa upaghāto. Atha kho etad eva bahutaraṃ, so 'haṃ⁹ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā¹⁰ vutthāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana bhikkhave, evam assa: Mayhaṃ kho¹¹ viheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa anupaghāto; paro hi puggalo akkodhano anupanāhī adandhaditthi duppatinissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vutthāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun ti. Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ mayhaṃ viheṣā¹². Atha kho etad eva bahutaraṃ, so 'haṃ⁹ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vutthāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam assa: Mayhaṃ¹³ kho viheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto. Pāro

¹ Sk omits this sentence — from Athaparesam. ² So Bm Si; Sk tesam kho. ³ Bm Si vitikkamo. ⁴ So Sk Bu Bm Si coditabbam, the latter with note that the Sinhalese reading is taritabbam. ⁵ Sk anupassano. ⁶ So Sk Bu, Bm Si adandhaditthi, the latter with note that the Sinhalese reading is adandaditthi (sic). ⁷ Sk mayhaṃ ca kho. ⁸ Bm (alone) adds here mayhaṃ ca viheṣā bhavissati, & inserts ca after parassa. ⁹ Bm Si ahaṃ. ¹⁰ Sk kusale. ¹¹ Sk mayhaṃ ca kho. ¹² Sk here, & Si for the second time, omit ca. ¹³ So Si Sk mayhaṃ ca viheṣā, Bm mayhaṃ ca bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto.

hi puggalo kodhano upanāhi dandhaditthi duppaṭinissaggi,
 sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vutthāpetvā kusale
 patitthāpetuṃ. Appamattakaṃ¹ kho paṇ' etaṃ yadidaṃ
 mayhaṃ² vihesū parassa ca puggalassa upagbāto. Atha kho
 'taḍ eva bahutaraṃ, so 'haṃ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ aku-
 salā vutthāpetvā kusale patitthāpetuṃ ti. | Sace, bhikkhave,
 evaṃ assa kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evaṃ
 assa: Mayhaṃ kho vihesū bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa
 upagbāto, paro hi puggalo kodhano upanāhi dandhaditthi
 duppaṭinissaggi, na cāhaṃ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā
 vutthāpetvā kusale patitthāpetuṃ ti³. Evarūpe, bhikkhave,
 puggale upekkhā⁴ nātimaññitabbā. Tesāṃ ca vo⁵, bhikkhave,
 samaggūnaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ,
 aññamaññassa vacīsaṃkhāro⁶ uppajjeyya ditthipaḷāso⁷ cetaso
 āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi. Tattha ekato pakkhikānaṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so
 upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Yan no, āvuso, am-
 bhākaṃ samaggūnaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ
 sikkhataṃ, aññamaññassa vacīsaṃkhāro uppanno ditthipaḷāso
 cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi, tam jānamāno samaṇo
 garaheyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ
 vyākareyya: Yan no, āvuso, ambhākaṃ . . . samaṇo garahe-
 yāti. Etaṃ⁸ paṇ', āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya⁹ nibbānaṃ
 sacchikareyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
 evaṃ vyākareyya: Etaṃ kho, āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya
 na¹⁰ nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhi-
 kānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññey-
 yātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Yan no,
 āvuso, ambhākaṃ . . . samaṇo garaheyyāti. Sammā vyā-
 karamāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Yan no,
 āvuso, ambhākaṃ . . . garaheyyāti. Etaṃ paṇ', āvuso,
 dhammaṃ appahāya na¹¹ nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Sammā
 vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākaramāno vyā-

¹ Sk adds ca. ² All MSS add ca. ³ So S₁, Sk p-um. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm S₁ upekkha. ⁵ Sk kho. ⁶ So Sk S₁ Bu; Bm vacīsaṃkhāro. ⁷ So Sk S₁ Bu; Bm d-paḷāso. ⁸ So Bm S₁ Bu; Sk evaṃ. ⁹ Bm (alone) adds na. ¹⁰ So Bm S₁, Sk omits. ¹¹ So Sk Bm; S₁ omits.

kareyya: Etaṃ kho, āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na¹ nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Taṃ ce², bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ parevaṃ puccheyyūṃ³: Āyasmatā no ete bhikkhū akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpitā ti, sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamim⁴; tassa me Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi⁵; tāhaṃ⁶ dhammaṃ sutvā tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhāsiṃ; taṃ te bhikkhū dhammaṃ sutvā akusale vuṭṭhahiṃsu⁷ kusale patitṭhahiṃsūti. Evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na c' ev' attānaṃ ukkaṃseti⁸, na paraṃ vambheti⁹, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo¹⁰ gārayhaṃ¹¹ thānaṃ āgacchatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

KINTISUTTAM TATIYAM.

104.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagāme. Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho¹² Nātaputto¹³ Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato¹⁴ hoti. Tassa kālakirijāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā¹⁵ bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññaṃaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharanti: Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi; kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi, micchāpatipanno tvaṃ asi, ahaṃ asmi sammāpaṭtipanno; sahitam me, asahitaṃ te; pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā

¹ So all MSS here. ² So Bm Sī Bu, Sk tava. ³ So Bm Sī; Sk paro evaṃ puccheyya. ⁴ Sk Bm upasaṃkama. ⁵ Bm Sī deseti. ⁶ So Bm Bu; Si tassahaṃ; Sk tā-. ⁷ Sk omits akusale vuṭṭhahiṃsu. ⁸ Bm Sī attānukkaṃseti. ⁹ So Sk, Bm Sī vambheti. ¹⁰ So Bm Sī Bu, Sk vādānupato. ¹¹ Sī gareyhaṃthanaṃ. ¹² Sī Nigaṇṭho. ¹³ So Bu throughout and Sk here; Bm Sī Nātaputto. Cf. I 92 & Dīgha I 49. ¹⁴ Bm kālakato. ¹⁵ So Sk Bu, Bm Sī dve bhajātā.

avaca, pacchā vacaniyaṃ pure avaca; aviciñṇan¹ te viparūvattam; āropito te vādo; niggahito sī; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbethehi² vā sace pahosīti³. Vadho yev' eko⁴ maññe Nigaṇthesu Nātaputtiyesu⁵ vattati. Ye pi Nigaṇthassa Nātaputtassa sāvaka gihī odātavasanā, te pi Nigaṇthesu Nātaputtiyesu nibbindarūpā⁶ virattarūpā paṭivāṇarūpā yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasarāvatthanike asammāsambuddhappavedite⁷ bhinnathūpe⁸ appaṭisarane.

Atha kho Cundo samaṇuddeso Pāvāyaṃ vassavuttho⁹ yena Sāmagāmo yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca: Nigaṇtho, bhante, Nātaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyyāya bhinnā Nigaṇthā dvedhikajātā¹⁰ bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādapannā aññamaññaṃ 'mukhasattihi vitudentā viharanti —pe— bhinnathūpe appaṭisarane ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Cundaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etad avoca: Atthi kho idaṃ, āvuso Cunda, kathāpābhatāṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya; āyāmaṃ, āvuso Cunda, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamissāma, upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocessāma¹¹ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Cundo ca samaṇuddeso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho

¹ so Bu, Bm Sī adhiciñṇam; Sk avinṇan. Cf pp 3-4 (where the MSS. & Bu have the same readings) & Dīgha I 8. ² Bm Sī nibbethehi. ³ Bm Sī add te aññamaññaṃ kalahaṃ karissu. ⁴ So Bm Sī Bu; Sk vavodhoveko. ⁵ So Bu; Bm Sī Natap^o; Sk here, & here after, Nāthap^o. Sk adds na. ⁶ So Bm Bu; Sk Sī nibbindarūpa. ⁷ Bm -apavedite. ⁸ So Bu the first time, Bm Sī & Bu the second time read bhinnathūpe; Sk bhinnathavo. ⁹ Bm vassam vuttho; Sī vassam vuttho. ¹⁰ So Sk (bis). On this occasion, Bm adds la, vittharo, bhinnathūpe appaṭisarane ti. In the repetition (infra) Bm agrees with the text down to viharanti, after which it inserts na tvam imam dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi — la — vittharo — bhinnathūpe appaṭisarane ti. Sī agrees in both cases with Bm, except that it substitutes pe for la vittharo (bis).

āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayam, bhante, Cundo samanuddeso evam āha: — Nigantho, bhante, appatissarane ti. Tassa mayham¹ bhante evam hoti: Mā heva Bhagavato accayena saṅghe vivādo uppajji², so³ vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya⁴ bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānan ti.

Tam kim maññasi, Ānanda? Ye vo mayā dhammā abhiññā desitā, seyyathīdam, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā⁵, pañc⁶ indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo — passasi no tvaṃ, Ānanda. imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde ti? Ye me, bhante, dhammā Bhagavatū abhiññā desitā, — seyyathīdam: cattāro satipaṭṭhānā maggo — nāham passāmi imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde⁷. Ye⁸ ca kho. bhante, puggalā Bhagavantam patissayamānā narūpā viharanti, te⁹ Bhagavato accayena saṅghe vivādam janeyyūm ajjhājīve vā adhipātīmokkhe vā. So 'ssa¹⁰ vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya¹¹ dukkhāya devamanussānan ti. Appamattako so, Ānanda, vivādo yadidaṃ ajjhājīve vā adhipātīmokkhe vā. Magge vā pi¹², Ānanda, paṭipadāya vā saṅghe vivādo uppajjamāno uppajjeyya¹³, so 'ssa vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānan ti¹⁴.

Chayimāni¹⁵, Ānanda, vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha? Idh¹⁶, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso. sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so. Ānanda, bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso. dhamme — pe¹⁷ — saṅghe pi agāravo

¹ Bm uppajju. ² Bm svayam, Si sv'sva. ³ So Bm Si; Sk bahujana-ahitāya & bahujanaasukhāya. ⁴ Bm iddhipāda. ⁵ Sk adds ti. ⁶ Bm Si santi. ⁷ Bm adds pi. ⁸ Bm svayam; Si svassa. ⁹ Sk omits. ¹⁰ So Sk Si Bu, Bm hi. ¹¹ Bm Si (bis) uppajjamāno uppajjeyya. ¹² Sk d-anaṃ.

¹³ So Bm Si, Sk chayayimāni, Bu here cha imāni but chayime in sine, ¹⁴ For the following, cf. Vinaya II. 89. ¹⁵ Bm Si omit.

avaca, pacchā vacaniyaṃ pure avaca; avicinnan¹ te viparā-vattam; ūropito te vādo; niggahito sī; cara vādappamokkhava; nibbethehi² vā sace pahosīti³. Vadho yev' eko⁴ maññe Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtiyesu⁵ vattati. Ye pi Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvaka gihī odātavasanā, te pi Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtiyesu nibbindarūpā⁶ virattarūpā paṭivāṇarūpā yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasamvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite⁷ bhinnatthūpe⁸ appaṭisarane.

Atha kho Cundo samaṇuddeso Pāvāyaṃ vassavuttho⁹ yena Sāmagāmo yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ abbivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca: Nigaṇṭho, bhante, Nātaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyaṃ bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedbhikajātā¹⁰ bhaṇḍanajātā kalabajātā vivādapannā aññamaññaṃ 'mukhasattihi vitudantā viharanti —pe— bhinnatthūpe appaṭisarane ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Cundaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etad avoca: Atthi kho idaṃ, āvuso Cunda, kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya; āyāmaṃ, āvuso Cunda, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamissāma, upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocessāmāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Cundo ca samaṇuddeso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamīmsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abbivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho

¹ so Bu, Bm Sī adhicinnam; Sk avinann. Cf. pp. 3-4 (where the MSS & Bu have the same readings) & Dīgha I 8. ² Bm Sī nibbedhehi. ³ Bm Sī add te aññamaññaṃ kalahaṃ karīmsu. ⁴ So Bm Sī Bu; Sk vavodhoveko. ⁵ So Bu, Bm Sī Natap^o; Sk here, & here after, Nathap^o. Sk adds na. ⁶ So Bm Bu; Sk Sī nibbinarūpā. ⁷ Bm -apavedite. ⁸ So Bu 'the first time, Bm Sī & Bu the second time read bhinnatthūpe; Sk bhinnatthavo. ⁹ Bm vassam vuttho; Sī vassam vuttho. ¹⁰ So Sk (bis). On this occasion, Bm adds la, vitthāro, bhinnatthūpe appaṭisarane ti in the repetition (infra) Bm agrees with the text down to viharanti, after which it inserts na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājanāmi — la — vitthāro — bhinnatthūpe appaṭisarane ti. Sī agrees in both cases with Bm, except that it substitutes pe for la vitthāro (bis).

āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayam, bhante, Cundo samanuddeso evam āha: — Nigaṇṭho, bhante, appatissarane ti. Tassa mayham'bhante eram hoti: Mā heva Bhagavato accayena saṁghe vivādo uppajji¹, so² vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya³ bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānan ti.

Tam kim maññasi, Ānanda? Ye vo mayā dhammā abhiññā desitā, seyyathidam, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā⁴, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo — passasi no tvam, Ānanda. imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde ti? Ye me, bhante, dhammā Bhagavatā abhiññā desitā, — seyyathidam: cattāro satipaṭṭhānā maggo — nāham passāmi imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde⁵. Ye⁶ ca kho, bhante, puggalā Bhagavantam patissayamānā-narūpā viharanti, te⁷ Bhagavato accayena saṁghe vivādam janeyyum ajjhājive vā adbhūpātīmokkhe vā. So 'ssa⁸ vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya⁹ dukkhāya devamanussānan ti. Appamattako so, Ānanda, vivādo yadidam ajjhājive vā adbhūpātīmokkhe vā. Magge vā pi¹⁰, Ānanda, paṭipadāya vā saṁghe vivādo uppajjamāno uppajjeyya¹¹, so 'ssa vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānan ti¹².

Chayimāni¹³, Ānanda, vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha? Idh¹⁴, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṁghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso. sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme — pe¹⁵ — saṁghe pi agāravo

¹ Bm uppajju. ² Bm svāyam, Sī sv'issa. ³ So Bm Sī; Sk bahujana-ahitāya & bahujanaasukhaya. ⁴ Bm idhippāda. ⁵ Sk adds ti. ⁶ Bm Si santi. ⁷ Bm adds pi. ⁸ Bm svayam, Sī svassa. ⁹ Sk omits. ¹⁰ So Sk Sī Bu; Bm hi. ¹¹ Bm Sī (bis) uppajjamāno upajjeyya. ¹² Sk d-anam. ¹³ So Bm Sī; Sk chayimāni, Bu here cha mami but chayime in fine, ¹⁴ For the following, cf. Vinaya II. 69. ¹⁵ Bm Sī omit.

viharati appatisso ¹, sikkhāya pi ² na paripūrakārī ³, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukkhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ, evarūpaṃ ce ⁴ tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na ⁵ samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatinaṃ anavassavāya patipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatinaṃ anavassavo hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu makkhī hoti phalāsī — pe ⁶ —, issukī hoti maccharī — pe ⁶ —, saṭho hoti māyāvī — pe ⁶ —, pāpiccho hoti micchādittihī — pe ⁶ —, sandittihī parāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppatinissaggi. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu sandittihī parāmāsī hoti adhānagāhī duppatinissaggi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso. sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so ⁷, Ānanda, bhikkhu Satthari ⁸ agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme ⁹, saṅghe, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī hoti ¹⁰, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukkhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ, evarūpaṃ ce ¹¹ tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce ¹² tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na ¹³ samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatinaṃ anavassavāya patipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ

¹ Sk omits the four words after saṅghe. ² Sk omits pi & following hoti. ³ B^m adds hoti. ⁴ Sk evam appā ca. ⁵ Sk omits na. ⁶ Sk omits pe. ⁷ B^m omits so. ⁸ Sk satthu. ⁹ Sk inserts pe here but not after saṅghe. ¹⁰ Sk omits. ¹¹ So B^m Sⁱ; Sk evarūpa ca. ¹² Sk evarūpa ce. ¹³ Sk omits na.

hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassaro hoti. Imāni kho. Ānanda, cha vivādamūlāni.

Cattār' imāni, Ānanda, adhikaraṇāni. Katamāni cattārī? — Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cattārī adhikaraṇāni. Satta kho pan' ime, Ānanda, adhikaraṇa-samathā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya. Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo sativinayo dātabbo amūḷhavinayo dātabbo patiṇṇāya kāretabbaṃ yebhuyyasikā¹ tassa pāpiyyasikā² tiṇavatthārako. Kathaṃ ca Ānanda, sammukhāvinayo hoti? Idh' Ānanda, bhikkhū vivadanti: dhammo ti vā adhammo ti vā, vinayo ti vā avinayo ti vā³. Teh'⁴, Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbeh' eva samaggehi sannipatitabbaṃ sannipatitvā dhammanetti samanumajjitabbā; dhammanettim samanumajjitvā yathā tattha sameti, tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, sammukhāvinayo hoti; evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ sammukhāvinayena.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, yebhuyyasikā hoti? Te ce. Ānanda, bhikkhū na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tasmiṃ āvāse vūpasametum, teh', Ānanda, bhikkhūhi yasmiṃ āvāse bahutarā⁵ bhikkhū⁶, so āvāso gantabbo, tattha sabbeh' eva samaggehi sannipatitabbaṃ; sannipatitvā dhammanetti samanumajjitabbā, dhammanettim samanumajjitvā yathā tattha sameti, tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ; — evaṃ kho, Ānanda, yebhuyyasikā hoti, evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ yebhuyyasikāya.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, sativinayo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū⁷ bhikkhuṃ evarūpāya garukāya āpattiyaṃ codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā. Sarat' āyasmū evarūpaṃ⁸ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājika-sāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājika-

¹ S* yebhuyyasikāya. ² Bm Si ti-jassika. ³ S* omits avinayo ti vā.

⁴ Bm Si teh' eva. ⁵ S* vasutara. ⁶ Bm S* bhikkhu. ⁷ S* Bm bhikkhu.

⁸ Bm evarūpam.

sāmantam vā ti. Tassa kho evam, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sativinayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, sativinayo hoti, evaṇ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṁ sativinayena.

Kathaṇ c', Ānanda, amūlḥavinayo¹ hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū² bhikkhum evarūpāya garukāya āpattiyā codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṁ garukaṁ āpattiṁ āpajjitā pārājikaṁ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Na kho 'haṁ, āvuso. sarāmi evarūpaṁ garukaṁ āpattiṁ āpajjitā pārājikaṁ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti. Tam enaṁ so nibbeḥentaṁ³ ativeṭheti⁴: Ingh' āyasmā sādhuḥkam eva jānāhi, yadi sarasi evarūpaṁ garukaṁ āpattiṁ āpajjitā pārājikaṁ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Ahaṁ kho, āvuso. ummādaṁ pāpuṇiṁ cetaso vipariyāsam⁵ tena me ummatakena bahuṁ assāmaṇakaṁ ajjhācippaṁ bhāsita-parikantaṁ; nāhaṁ taṁ sarāmi mūlḥena me etaṁ katan ti. Tassa kho, Ānanda, bhikkhuno amūlḥavinayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, amūlḥavinayo hoti, evaṇ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṁ amūlḥavinayena.

Kathaṇ c', Ānanda, patiṇṇātakaraṇam hoti? Idh', Ānanda. bhikkhu codito vā acodito vā āpattiṁ sarati vivarati uttānīkaroti⁶. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā buddhataro⁷ bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā ekaṁsaṁ cīvaram katvā pāde vanditvā ukutikaṁ nisīditvā añjalim paggaheṭvā evaṁ assa vacanīyo: Ahaṁ, bhante, itthannāmaṁ āpattiṁ āpanno, taṁ patidese-mīti. So evam āha: Passasīti? Passamīti⁸. Āyatim saṁvaram āpajjeyyāsīti? Saṁvaram āpajjissāmīti⁹. Evam kho, Ānanda, patiṇṇātakaraṇam hoti, evaṇ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṁ patiṇṇātakaraṇena.

¹ B^m amu havinayo. * S^k B^m bhikkhu. * B^m Si nibbedhentaṁ. * B^m ativedheti; Si anivedheti, S^k anivedheti. * B^m Si vipariyesan; S^k vipariyesan. * So S^k Si; B^m uttānīka karoti. ⁷ Si vuddhataro bhikkhu; B^m vuddhatare bhikkhū. * So Si; B^m prefixes āma; S^k passāmi. * So Si; S^k omits saṁvaram āpajjissāmīti; B^m samvareyyāsīti? Samvareyyāmīti.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū bhikkhuñ evarūpāya garukāya āpattiyā codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantana vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā¹ ti? So evam āha: Na kho ahañ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā ti. Tam enañ so nibbēhentañ ativeṭheti²: Ingh' āyasmā sādhu-kam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā ti; so evam āha: Na kho ahañ āvuso sarāmi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā³; sarāmi kho āvuso evarūpañ appamattikañ āpattiñ āpajjitā ti. Tam enañ kho nibbēhentañ ativeṭheti: Ingh' āyasmā sādhu-kam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā ti? So evam āha: Imañ hi nāmāhañ, āvuso, appamattikañ āpattiñ āpajjitā aputtho pati-jānissāmi; kim panāhañ evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitvā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā puttho na pati-jānissā-mīti. So evam āha: Imañ hi⁴ nāma tvañ, āvuso, appamattikañ āpattiñ āpajjitvā aputtho na pati-jānissasi, kim pana tvañ evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitvā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā puttho⁵ pati-jānissasi? Ingh' āyasmā sādhu-kam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitvā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā ti? So evam āha: Sarāmi kho ahañ, āvuso, evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā; davā⁶ me evañ vuttam, ravā me etam vuttam⁷. Nāhañ tañ sarāmi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā ti⁸. Evañ kho, Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti, evañ ca pan' idh' ekaccānañ adbhikaraṇānañ vūpasamo hoti, yaddaṃ tassapāpiyyasikāya.

¹ Bm here inserts ingh' āyasma sādhu-kam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā vā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā.

² So Sk here et infra, Bm Si ut supra. ³ Sk Bm² add ti, Bm omits sarāmi . āpajjitā ti, Si sarāmi ca kho . . ⁴ Si imañ ca; Sk ahañ hi, Bm imañ hi. ⁵ Bm Si aputtho ⁶ So Si Bu, Sk da; Bm na tam. ⁷ Bm omits rava me etam vuttam. ⁸ Sk omits ti.

sāmantam vā ti. Tassa kho evam, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sativinayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, sativinayo hoti, evañ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yad-
idam sativinayena.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, amūḷhavinayo¹ hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū² bhikkhum evarūpāya garukāya āpattiyā codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā. Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṁ garukaṁ āpattiṁ āpajjitā pārājikaṁ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Na kho 'haṁ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṁ garukaṁ āpattiṁ āpajjitā pārājikaṁ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti. Tam enaṁ so nibbethentaṁ³ ativetheti⁴: Iñgh' āyasmā sādhuḥkam eva jānāhi, yadi sarasī evarūpaṁ garukaṁ āpattiṁ āpajjitā pārājikaṁ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Ahaṁ kho, āvuso. ummādaṁ pāpuṇiṁ cetaso vipariyāsaṁ⁵ tena me ummatakkena bahuṁ assāmaṇakaṁ ajjhācinṇam bhāsita-parikantaṁ; nāhaṁ taṁ sarāmi mūḷhena me etaṁ katan ti. Tassa kho, Ānanda, bhikkhuno amūḷhavinayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, amūḷhavinayo hoti, evañ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṁ amūḷhavinayena.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, patiṇṇātakarapaṇaṁ hoti? Idh', Ānanda. bhikkhu codito vā acodito vā āpattiṁ sarati vivarati uttānīkaroti⁶. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā buddhataro⁷ bhikkhu upasaṁkamitvā ekaṁsaṁ cīvaraṁ katvā pāde vanditvā ukutikaṁ nsīditvā añjalim paggaheṭvā evaṁ assa vacanīyo: Ahaṁ, bhante, itthannāmaṁ āpattiṁ āpanno, taṁ paṭidesemi. So evam āha: Passasīti? Passāmi⁸. Āyatiṁ samvaram āpajjeyyāsīti? Samvaram āpajjissāmi⁹. Evam kho, Ānanda, patiṇṇātakarapaṇaṁ hoti, evañ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṁ patiṇṇātakarapaṇaṁ.

¹ Bm amu havinayo. ² S* Bm bhikkhu. ³ Bm Sī nibbedhentaṁ. ⁴ Bm ativedheti; Sī anivedheti; S* anivedheti. ⁵ Bm Sī vipariyesan; S* vipariyesan. ⁶ So S* Sī; Bm uttānīkaroti. ⁷ Sī vuddhataro bhikkhu; Bm vuddhataro bhikkhū. ⁸ So Sī; Bm prefixes āma; S* passāmi. ⁹ So Sī; S* omits samvaram āpajjissāmi; Bm samvareyyāsīti? Samvareyyāsīti.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū bhikkhum evarūpāya garukāya āpattiya codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā¹ ti? So evam āha: Na kho ahañ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā ti. Tam enañ so nibbethentañ ativeṭheti²: Ingh' āyasmā sādhukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā ti; so evam āha: Na kho ahañ āvuso sarāmi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā³; sarāmi kho āvuso evarūpañ appamattikañ āpattiñ āpajjitā ti. Tam enañ kho nibbethentañ ativeṭheti: Ingh' āyasmā sādhukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā ti? So evam āha: Imañ hi nāmāhañ, āvuso, appamattikañ āpattiñ āpajjitā aputtho paṭijānissāmi; kim panāhañ evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitvā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā puttho na paṭijānissāmi. So evam āha: Imañ hi⁴ nāma tvañ, āvuso, appamattikañ āpattiñ āpajjitvā aputtho na paṭijānissasi, kim pana tvañ evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitvā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā puttho⁵ paṭijānissasi? Ingh' āyasmā sādhukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitvā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā ti? So evam āha: Sarāmi kho ahañ, āvuso, evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā; darā⁶ me evañ vuttañ, ravā me etam vuttañ⁷. Nāhañ tañ sarāmi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā ti⁸. Evañ kho, Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti, evañ ca pan' idh' ekaccānañ adhikaranānañ vūpasamo hoti, yadidañ tassapāpiyyasikāya.

¹ Bm here inserts ingh' āyasma sādhukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā vā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā.

² So Sk here et infra, Bm Si ut supra. ³ Sk Bm add ti, Bm omits sarāmi. ⁴ apajjita ti: Si sarāmi ca kho. ⁵ Si imañ ca; Sk ahañ hi; Bm imañ hi. ⁶ Bm Si aputtho. ⁷ So Si Bu, Sk da; Bm na tañ. ⁸ Bm omits ravā me etam vuttañ. ⁹ Sk omits ti.

Kathaṇ c'. Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalabajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahunī assāmanakam ajjhāciṇṇam hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ; teḥ', Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbehi' eva samaggehi sannipatitabbam, sannipatitvā ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena¹ bhikkhunā utthāy' āsanā ekamsam cīvaram katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā² saṃgho nāpetabbo: Sunātu me, bhante. saṃgho. Idam amhakaṃ³ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalabajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahunī assāmanakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsita-parikantaṃ. Yadi⁴ saṃghassa patta-kallam, aham yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti, imesaṃ c' eva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyam, tṭhapetvā thullavajjam tṭhapetvā gihipatisamyuttan ti⁵. Athā-paresam ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena bhikkhunā utthāy' āsanā ekamsam cīvaram katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā saṃgho nāpetabbo: Sunātu me, bhante. saṃgho: Idam amhakaṃ⁶ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalabajātānaṃ . . . thullavajjam tṭhapetvā gihipatisamyuttan ti. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti, evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ tiṇavatthārakena.

Chayime⁶, Ānanda. dhammā sārāṇiṃ piyakaraṇā garu-karaṇā saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā⁷ ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti Katame cha? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupatthitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi⁸ dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garu-karaṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacī-kammaṃ paccupatthitaṃ hoti⁹ — pe — ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno¹⁰ mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupatthitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garu-

¹ Si byattena. ² Si paṇāmetvā. ³ So Bm; S^k idamhakaṃ; Si idh' amhakaṃ. ⁴ S^k yadidaṃ. ⁵ Bm omits ti & adds khamati, saṃghassa, tasmā tuchi, evam etaṃ dhirayamiti. ⁶ So Bm Si Bu; S^k? pi ime. ⁷ S^k here sāmaggīyā. ⁸ Si hi here but pi infra. ⁹ S^k omits these two words. ¹⁰ S^k omits from pe to bhikkhuno.

karano saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyūpannamattam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī¹ hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharāṇabhogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakarano garukarano saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu² yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujjissāni³ viññuppasatthāni⁴ aparāmāṭṭhāni⁵ samādhisaṁvattanikāni, tathārūpesu sīlesu sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakarano garukarano saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā⁶ ekibhāvāya saṁvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu yāyaṁ⁷ ditthi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa samnādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya ditthiyā⁸ ditthisaṁmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakarano garukarano saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā-ekibhāvāya saṁvattati.

Ime kho, Ānanda, cha⁹ sārāṇīyā dhammā piyakarāṇā garukarāṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattanti. Ime ce tumhe, Ānanda, cha sārāṇīye dhamme samādāya saṁvatteyyātha¹⁰, paesatha no tumhe, Ānanda, vacanapatham anuṁ vā thūlaṁ vā yaṁ tumhe nādhivāseyyāthātī?

No h' etaṁ, bhante.

Tasmātib¹¹, Ānanda, ime cha¹² sārāṇīye dhamme samādāya vattatha¹³, taṁ vo bhavissati digharattam hutāya sukhāyāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandati.

SĀMAGĀMASUTTAM CATUTTHAM

¹ Sā appaṭivattatāni bhogā. ² Sā bhikkhuno. ³ Sā sīlāni. ⁴ Sā bhujjissāni. ⁵ Sā viññuppasatthāni. ⁶ Sā sāmaggīyā. ⁷ Sā yāyaṁ. ⁸ Sā ditthiyā. ⁹ Sā cha. ¹⁰ Sā vattatha. ¹¹ Sā tasmātib. ¹² Sā cha. ¹³ Sā vattatha.

Katthañ c'. Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti? Idh'. Ānanda, bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahun assāmaṇakānaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ; tehi, Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbehi' eva sammaggehi sannipatitabbaṃ, sannipatitvā ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena¹ bhikkhuna utthāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā² saṃgho nāpetabbo: Supātu me, bhante. saṃgho. Idam ambakam³ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahun assāmaṇakānaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. Yadi⁴ saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, ahaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti, imesaṃ c' eva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ. tṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ tṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti⁵. Athā-paresaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena bhikkhuna utthāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā saṃgho nāpetabbo: Supātu me, bhante, saṃgho: Idam ambakam³ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ . . . thullavajjaṃ tṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti, evaṃ ca paṇ' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ tiṇavatthārakena.

Chayime⁶, Ānanda. dhammā sārāṇiṃ piyakaraṇā garu-karaṇā saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā⁷ ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Idh'. Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupatthitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi⁸ dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garu-karaṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacī-kammaṃ paccupatthitaṃ hoti⁹ — pe — ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda. bhikkhuno¹⁰ mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupatthitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garu-

¹ Si byattassa. ² Si paṇāmetva. ³ So Bm; Sk idambakam; Si idh' ambakam. ⁴ Sk yadidaṃ. ⁵ Bm omits ti & adds khamati, saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evaṃ etam dhīrayāmiti. ⁶ So Bm Si Bu; Sk? pi ime. ⁷ Sk here samaggiya. ⁸ Si hi here but pi infra. ⁹ Sk omits these two words. ¹⁰ Sk omits from pe to bhikkhuno.

karano saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appativibhattabhogī¹ hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharmaṇabhogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu² yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujiṣṣāni³ viññuppasatthāni⁴ aparāmātthāni⁵ samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpesu silesu sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā⁶ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu yāyaṃ⁷ ditthi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya ditthiyā⁸ ditthisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho, Ānanda, cha⁹ sārāṇīyā dhammā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Ime ce tumhe, Ānanda, cha sārāṇīye dhamme samādāya saṃvatteyyātha¹⁰, passatha no tumhe, Ānanda, vacanapatham anuṃ vā thūlaṃ vā yaṃ tumhe nādhivāseyyāthātī?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Tasmātihi¹¹, Ānanda, ime cha¹² sārāṇīye dhamme samādāya vattatha¹³, taṃ vo bhavissati digharattam hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

SĀMAGĀNASUTTAM CATUTTHAM

¹ Sk appamāhataṃ bhogī. ² Sk bhikkhuno. ³ So Si. B= bhujissāni. Sk bhujiṣṣāni. ⁴ B= viññuppaṃ. Si viññāsaṃ. ⁵ Sk aparāmanāni, whi h it repeats. ⁶ Sk repeats. ⁷ Sk yaya. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ B= here omits prefix saṃ. ¹⁰ Si Sk B= vatteyyatha. B= vatteyyatha.

105.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūtāgārasālāyaṃ¹. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulehi bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākataṃ hoti: Khīṇa jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti. Assosi kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto: — Sambahulehi kira bhikkhūhi pajānāmāti. Atha kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sutam m' etaṃ², bhante: Sambahulehi kira bhikkhūhi pajānāmāti. Ye te, bhante³, bhikkhū Bhagavato santike aññaṃ vyākamsu⁴: Khīṇa jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti, — Kacci te, bhante, bhikkhū sammadeva aññaṃ vyākamsu udāhu sant' etth' ekacce bhikkhū adhimānena aññaṃ vyākamsūti?

Ye te, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhū mama santike aññaṃ vyākamsu: Khīṇa jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti, — sant' etth' ekacce bhikkhū sammadeva aññaṃ vyākamsu; santi pan' idh' ekacce bhikkhū adhimānena pi aññaṃ vyākamsu. Tatra⁵, Sunakkhatta, ye te bhikkhū sammadeva aññaṃ vyākamsu⁶, tesaṃ taṃ tath' eva hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū adhimānena aññaṃ vyākamsu, tatra, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatassa evam hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ deseyyan⁷ ti; evaṃ c'⁸ ettha, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatassa hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ deseyyan ti. Atha ca pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisā pañhaṃ abhisankharitvā⁹ Tathāgataṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchanti. Tatra, Sunakkhatta,

¹ Sk Bm Ku^o. ² So S₁; Bm sutam etaṃ; Sk sutam me. ³ Si omits.

⁴ Sk aññā vyakati. ⁵ Sk tattha. ⁶ Bm here adds ye te, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhū mama santike aññaṃ vyākamsu: Khīṇa . . . pajānāmāti. ⁷ So Bm, Sk S₁ tis deseyyan ti. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ Bm Si repeat.

yam pi¹ Tathāgatassa evaṃ² hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ de-
seyyan ti, tassa pi hoti aññathattan ti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo. Yaṃ Bhagavā
dhammaṃ deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena hi, Sunakkhatta, suṇohi³ sādhukam manasikarohi,
bhāsissāmīti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto Bha-
gavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca: — Pañca kho⁴ ime, Sunak-
khatta, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā
ittthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā⁵, sota-
viññeyyā saddā — pe⁶ —, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā⁷, jīvā-
viññeyyā rasā⁸, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā ittthā kantā manāpā
piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, Sunakkhatta,
pañca kāmagaṇā.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh'
ekacco purisapuggalo lokāmisādhimutto assa. Lokāmisādhū-
muttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpi⁹ c'
eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tadanudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvi-
cāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ¹⁰ āpajjati, āpañja-
patisaṃyuttāya¹¹ ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya¹² na
sussūsati¹³ na sotam odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti¹⁴,
na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati.
Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sakamhā gāmā va nigamā
vā ciravippavuttho assa: so aññataro purisaṃ passeyya
tambā gāmā vā nigamā va acirakapakkantaṃ: so taṃ puri-
saṃ tassa gāmassa va nigamassa va khemattaṃ¹⁵ ca subhū-
khattaṃ¹⁶ ca appabaddhattaṃ¹⁷ ca puccheyya, tassa so puriso
tassa gāmassa va nigamassa vā khemattaṃ ca subhūkhattaṃ

ca appābādhattaṃ ca saṃseyya; — taṃ kim maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso tassa sussūseyya¹, sotaṃ odaheyya, aññā cittaṃ upatthapeyya, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajeyya, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjeyyāti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo lokāmisādhimutto assa²; lokāmisādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta³, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, ānañjapatisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati⁴, na sotaṃ odahati na aññā cittaṃ upatthapeti na⁵ c' etaṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. So evam assa veditabbo⁶: Lokāmisādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo ānañjādhimutto assa. Ānañjādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, lokāmisapatisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotaṃ odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upatthapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, paṇḍupalāso bandhanā pavutto abhabbo haritattāya⁷. evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, ānañjādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye⁸ lokāmisasaṃyojanane se pavutte⁹, so evam assa veditabbo: Lokāmisasaṃyojanena hi¹⁰ kho visaṃyutto ānañjādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo ākiṇcaññādhimutto assa. Ākiṇcaññāyatanādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ

¹ So S^b; Bm Si sussuseyya. ² Sk omits thānaṃ etaṃ... assa. ³ Sk omits kho S. ⁴ All MSS here sussūsati. ⁵ Sk omits na. ⁶ Bm here adds āneñjasaṃyojanena hi kho visaṃyutto. ⁷ Bm haritattāya. ⁸ Sk yo. ⁹ So Bm Si; Sk here se pavutto. ¹⁰ So Bm Si & Sk infra; Sk (here) & Bu l-jane hi

āpajjati, ānañjapatisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya¹ na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upatthapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, pūthasilā dveddhā² bhinnā appaṭi-sandhikā hoti, evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, ākiñcaññāyatanādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye ānañjasamyojane se bhinne³, so evam assa veditabbo: Ānañjasamyojanena hi visamīyutto ākiñcaññāyatanādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo nevasaññānāsaññāyatanādhimutto assa. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpi c' eva kathā saṅghāti, tad anudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, ākiñcaññāyatanapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upatthapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso manūñabhojanam bhuttāvi chaḍḍeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu tassa purisassa tasmim bhatte⁴ puna bhattakamyatū⁵ assāti?

No h' etaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Adam hi, bhante, bhattam⁶ paṭikkūlasammatan⁷ ti.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye ākiñcaññāyatanasamyojane, se vante; so evam assa veditabbo: Ākiñcaññāyatanasamyojanena⁸ hi kho visamīyutto nevasaññānāsaññāyatanādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo sammānibbānādhimutto assa. Sammānibbānādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpi c' eva kathā saṅghāti, tad anudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana ka-

¹ So Bm Si Bu, Ss dveddha. ² So Bm Si Bu, Ss omits so & ready, P' nena. ³ So Si, Bm 11utte. Ss vante. ⁴ Bm bhut'ak', Ss 11on'ak', Si Sunakkhatta k. ⁵ Ss vante. ⁶ Si parikkul'. ⁷ So a' 11NS here.

thāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati na aññā cittaṃ upatthapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajati. Seyyathāpi. Sunakkhatta, tālo matthakacchunno abhabbo puna virūhiyā¹. — evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, sammānibbānādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṃyojane se ucchinne² ucchinnamūle tālāvattukate³ anabhāvakate⁴ āyatiṃ anuppādadhamme; so evam assa veditabbo: Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṃyojanena hi kho visamyutto sammānibbānādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta. vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evam assa: Taṇhā kho sallāṃ Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarūgabyāpādena⁵ ruppati; tam me taṇhāsallāṃ palīnaṃ, apanīto avijjāvisadoso, sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti evam mānī⁶ assa atthaṃ samānaṃ⁷. So jāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni, tāni anuyuñjeyya, asappāyāṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ⁸ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyāṃ sotena saddaṃ⁹ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyāṃ ghānena gandhaṃ¹⁰ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyāṃ jivhāya rasaṃ¹¹ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyāṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ¹² anuyuñjeyya, asappāyāṃ manasā dhammaṃ¹³ anuyuñjeyya. Tassa asappāyāṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyāṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyāṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyāṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyāṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuttassa, manasā dhammaṃ anuyuttassa, rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseyya; so rāgānuddhamisitena cittaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gālbūpalepanena; tassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā blisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatthapeyyuṃ; tassa so blisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya, satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikantetvā¹² esaniyā sallāṃ eseyya, esaniyā sallāṃ esetvā¹³

¹ Bm virulhiya. ² Bm omits. ³ Si tālav. ⁴ Si omits; Bm anabhāvakate. ⁵ So Bm Bu; Sk Si ch-pādehi. ⁶ Si evamādi. ⁷ So Si & Sk infra; Sk here atthasamāna, Bm atatham s°. ⁸ Sk (here) rūpaṃ dāsiyā. ⁹ Sk (here) adds sāvā. ¹⁰ Sk (here) adds ghāyitrā. ¹¹ Sk adds no participle here. ¹² Bm parikantitvā. ¹³ Bm Si esitvā.

sallam abbaheyya¹ apaneyya visadosam² sa-upādisesam³ anupādiseso tī maññamāno⁴; so evam vadeyya: Ambho purisa ubbhatam⁵ kho te sallam, apanīto⁶ visadoso anupādiseso, alañ ca te antarāyāya⁷; sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyyāsi, mā te asappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo assāvī assa, kālena kālam ca⁸ vaṇam dhoveyyāsi, kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālimpeyyāsi, mā tena⁹ kālena kālam vaṇam dhovato, kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālīmpato, pubbalohitam vaṇamukham pariyanandhi, mā ca vātātape cārittam anuyūñji, mā te vātātape cārittam anuyuttassa, rajosukam vaṇamukham anuddhamse¹⁰, vaṇānurakkhi ca ambho purisa vihareyyāsi vaṇasāropi ti. Tassa evam assa: Ubbhatam kho me sallam, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, alañ ca me antarāyāyati; so asappāyāni c' eva¹¹ bhojanāni bhuñjeyya, tassa asappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo assāvī¹² assa, na ca kālena kālam vaṇam dhoveyya, na ca kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālimpeyya; tassa na kālena kālam vaṇam dhovato na kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālīmpato pubbalohitam vaṇamukham pariyanandheyya¹³, vātātape ca cārittam anuyūñjeyya, tassa vātātape cārittam anuyuttassa rajosukam¹⁴ vaṇamukham anuddhamseyya, na ca vaṇānurakkhi vihareyya na vaṇasāropi; tassa imissā va¹⁵ asappāyakariyāya asuci visadoso¹⁶ apanīto sa-upādiseso tad ubbhatena vaṇo puthuttam¹⁷ gaccheyya; so puthuttagatena¹⁸ vaṇena maranam vā nigaccheyya maranamattam vā dukkham; — evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, tūhanam etam vijjati yam idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evam assa: Taṇhā kho sallam Samaṇena vuttam, avijjāvisadoso chandarūgaṇyāpādehi ruppati, tam me taṇhāsallam pahinam.

¹ Si abbaheyya, B= abbaheyya; S= abbaheyya. ² So B= Si B=, S= upadisesam. ³ So B= Si, Si adding a note that the Sinhalese reading is maññamāno which S= reads here but not infra. ⁴ Si ubbhatam; S= omits kho. ⁵ B= apanito. ⁶ S= inserts so. ⁷ B= omits ca. ⁸ So B=, S= Si te. ⁹ B= a-ti. ¹⁰ S= inserts c' eva after bhojanāni. ¹¹ S= anassavi. ¹² S= parisonaseyya ca, omitting next ca. ¹³ So B= Si B=, S= (115) rajosukam. ¹⁴ So Si, S= B= ca. ¹⁵ B= & S= infra a-suci, S= (here) B= Si asuci. ¹⁶ S= puttha tatra. ¹⁷ So S= B=, B= Si puttha tatra gatenā.

apanīto avijjāvisadoso sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti, evamānī¹ assa atthaṃ samānaṃ. So yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni tāni anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyuñjeyya. asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ anuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuttassa. asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ anuyuttassa, rāgo² cittaṃ anuddhamseyya; so rāgānuddhamsitena cittaṃ³ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Maraṇaṃ h' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, ariyassa vinaye yo⁴ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīpāy' āvattati; maraṇamattaṃ h' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, dukkhaṃ yo aññataraṃ saṃkilittaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Taṇhā kho sallāṃ Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso c'handarāgavyāpādehi ruppatti, tam me taṇhāsallāṃ pahīnaṃ, apanīto avijjāvisadoso, sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti. Sammānibbānādhimuttassa eva sato so⁵ yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni tāni nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ nānuyuñjeyya. asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhamseyya, so na

¹ So D=; S¹ evamāni; Si evamida. ² Si so rāgo. ³ So D= Si; S¹ so tarhanudobhate tashinuddhastena maraṇaṃ vā &c. ⁴ S¹ omitta yo. ⁵ S¹ hīnāya vattati. Cf supra p. 61 & 1 Jit. 299. ⁶ S¹ yo.

avijjāvisadoso . . . tāni nānuyuñjeyya, — asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ sutvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ¹ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa. rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhamseyya, so na rāgānuddhamsitena cittaṃ na eva maraṇaṃ nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Upamā kho me ayam, Sunakkhatta, katā ² atthassa viññāpanāya ³. Ayam ev' ettha attho: Vaṇo ti kho, Sunakkhatta. chann' etaṃ ⁴ ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Visadoso ti kho, Sunakkhatta, avijjāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sallan ti kho, Sunakkhatta, taṇhāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Eṣaṇī ti kho, Sunakkhatta, satiyāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Satthan ti kho, Sunakkhatta, ariyāy' etaṃ paññāya adhivacanaṃ. Bhikkho sallakatto ti kho, Sunakkhatta, 'Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. So vata, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu saṃvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ⁵ ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaṇḍe vimutto, upadhisminā vā kāyaṃ upasamharissati cittaṃ vā uppadessatīti ⁶, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, āpāniyakamiso ⁷ vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno ⁸, so ca kho visena saṃsattṭho; atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo ⁹. Taṃ kiṃ mañasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso amuṃ āpāniyakamisaṃ piyeyya, yaṃ jaṇuṃ ¹⁰: Imāhaṃ pitvā ¹¹ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchamā maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, so vata bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu saṁvutakāri: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti veditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaye vimutto upadhisimā vā kāyaṁ upasamharissati cittaṁ vā āuppdessatīti, — n' etaṁ thānaṁ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, āsīviso ghoraviso, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapatikkūlo. Taṁ kiṁ maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso amussa² āsīvisassa ghoravisassa hatthaṁ³ vā aṅgutthaṁ vā dajjā, yaṁ jaññā: Iminā 'haṁ daṭṭho maraṇaṁ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṁ vā dukkhaṁ ti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, so vata bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu saṁvutakāri: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti veditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaye vimutto upadhisimā vā kāyaṁ upasamharissati cittaṁ vā uppādessatīti — n' etaṁ thānaṁ vijjatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto⁴ Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandīti.

SUNAKKHATTASUTTAM PAÑCAMAṬṬHĀ.

106.

Evam me suttaṁ. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati. Kammassadhammaṁ⁵ nāma Kurūnaṁ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Aniccā, bhikkhave, kāmā tucchā musā moghadhammā⁶; māyākatam etaṁ, bhikkhave, bālalāpanaṁ. Ye ca dittha-dhammā kāmā, ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca dittha-

¹ B^m Sⁱ omitt itti veditva uppādessati, & insert la. ² S^k assa. ³ Sⁱ hatthe. ⁴ S^k omitts L-to. ⁵ B^m Sⁱ Kammassadhammaṁ. ⁶ So S^k Bu; B^m Sⁱ mosadhamma.

avijjāvisadoso . . . tāni nānuyuñjeyya, — asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ sutvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ¹ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena photthabbaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhūnā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena photthabbaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa. rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhaṃseyya, so na rāgānuddhaṃsitenā cittaṇā n'eva maraṇaṃ nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Upamā kho me ayaṃ, Sunakkhatta, katā ² atthassa viññāpanāya ³. Ayam ev' ettha attho: Vaṇo ti kho, Sunakkhatta. 'chann' etaṃ ⁴ ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Visadoso ti kho, Sunakkhatta, avijjāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sallan ti kho, Sunakkhatta, taṇhāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Esanī ti kho, Sunakkhatta, satiyāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Satthan ti kho, Sunakkhatta, ariyāy' etaṃ paññāya adhivacanaṃ. Bhisakko sallakatto ti kho, Sunakkhatta, 'Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. So vata, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu samvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ⁵ ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaḃe vimutto, upadhisimā vā kāyaṃ upasamharissati cittaṃ vā uppadessatīti ⁶, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, āpāṇiyakaṃso ⁷ vaṇṇasampanno gandbasampanno ⁸, so ca kho visena saṃsattho; atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo ⁹. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso amuṃ āpāṇiyakaṃsaṃ piveyya, yaṃ jaññā ¹⁰: Imāhaṃ pitvā ¹¹ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

¹ Sk adds ghāyitva. ² Sk omits katā. ³ Si atthav°. ⁴ Sk janena tanu. ⁵ Si dukkhamulan. ⁶ So Bu, Si anupp.; Sk anuppadassati; Bm upadesatīti. ⁷ Sk hero āpāṇiyakaṃso & infra āpāṇiyakakāṃsamsam; Si āpāṇiyakakāṃsam. ⁸ Si adds rasasampanno. ⁹ Si d-ulo; Bm d-ikulo. ¹⁰ Sk piveyya sakko. ¹¹ Sk viditvā.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati: Ye ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmā ye'ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ye ca ditṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca dhiṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca ditṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, ubhayam etaṃ aniccaṃ. Yad aniccaṃ¹ taṃ nālaṃ abhinanditum, nālaṃ abhivaditum, nālaṃ ajjhositum ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ paṭidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā āṇañjaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā thānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇañjūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyā āṇañjasappāyā patipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ti patisañcikkhati: Ye ca ditṭhadhammikā . . . yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, yā ca āṇañjasaññā, sabbā saññā yatth' etā aparisesā nirujjhanti, etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ paṭidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā thānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamā ākiñcaññāyatanasappāyā patipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā iti patisañcikkhati: Saññam idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ paṭidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā thānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ², bhikkhave, dutiyā ākiñcaññāyatanasappāyā patipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati: Nāhaṃ kvacani³. kassaci kiñcanatasmim, na ca

¹ So Sī only; Bm also omits taṃ. ² Sk adds pi. ³ So Bm Bu; Sī kvacini, Sk kucana kassaci. Sī inserts na before kassaci.

dhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā. ubhayaṃ etaṃ Māradheyyaṃ, Mārass' esa visayo, Mārass' esa¹ nivāpo, Mārass' esa gocaro. Etth' ete pāpakā akusalā mānasā abhijjhā pi vyāpādā pi sārambhā pi saṃvattanti. te ca¹ ariyasāvakaassa idhamanusikkhato antarāyāya saṃbhavanti². Tatra bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā saṃbhavanti. Yannunāhaṃ vipulena mahaggatena cetasā vihareyyaṃ abhibbhuyya lokāṃ adhiṭṭhāya manasā. Vipulena hi me mahaggatena cetasā viharato abhibbhuyya lokāṃ adhiṭṭhāya manasā, ye pāpakā akusalā mānasā abhijjhā pi vyāpādā pi sārambhā pi, te na bhavissanti, tesaṃ pahānā³ aparitṭaṃ ca me cittaṃ bhavissati, appamāṇaṃ subhāvitān ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino⁴ āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati⁵, etarahi vā āṇaṇjaṃ⁶ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇaṇjupagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamā āṇaṇjasappāyā⁷ patipadā⁸ akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti¹ paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmā, ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā², yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ¹⁰ cattāri ca¹¹ mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa¹² tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā āṇaṇjaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇaṇjupagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, duttiyā āṇaṇjasappāyā patipadā akkhāyati.

¹ So S¹ S¹ Bu; B¹ va. * S¹ bhavanti. * B¹ pahānam. ² So S¹ B¹ S¹ & Bu omit; B¹ infra & Bu (once) tabbahulav. * So B¹ S¹; S¹ Bu sampasāde-sati. ³ So S¹ Bu; B¹ S¹ āṇaṇjaṃ, as usually. ⁴ So S¹ always & S¹ here, B¹ always, & S¹ usually, -sappāya-. * So B¹ S¹ always; S¹ patipadamakkhāyati. * S¹ omits ye ca ditṭhadhammika . . kāmasaññā. ¹⁰ Si adds salibhā rūpaṃ. ¹¹ Si omits ca. ¹² S¹ sup².

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ye ca ditṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca ditṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā rūpā. yā ca ditṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā. yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, ubhayam etaṃ aniccaṃ. Yad aniccaṃ¹ taṃ nālaṃ abhinanditum, nālaṃ abhivaditum, nālaṃ ajjhositum ti. Tassa evaṃ patipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ paṭidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā āṇañjaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā thānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāpaṃ assa āṇañjūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyā āṇañjasappāyā patipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca ditṭhadhammikā . . . yā ca sampararāyikā rūpasaññā, yā ca āṇañjasaññā, sabbā saññā yatth' etā aparisesā nirujjhanti, etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ patipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ paṭidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā thānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāpaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pathamā ākiñcaññāyatanasappāyā patipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati: Saññam idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā ti. Tassa evaṃ patipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ paṭidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññānaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ², bhikkhave, dutiyā ākiñcaññāyatanasappāyā patipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Nāhaṃ kvaṇi³. kassaci kiñcanatasmim, na ca

¹ So S₁ only; Bm also omits tam. ² S₁ adds pi. ³ So Bm Bu; S₁ kva-cim, S₁ kvaṇa kassaci. S₁ inserts na before kassaci.

mama kvacani kismiñci¹ kiñcanam na 'tthīti. Tassa evam patipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati. Ayam², bhikkhave, tatiyā ākiñcaññāyatana-sappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā . . . rūpasāññā yā ca āṇāṇ-jasāññā, yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā, sabbā saññā yatth' etā aparisesā nirujjhanti, etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ nevasāññānāśāññāyatanaṃ ti. Tassa evam patipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā nevasāññānāśāññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa nevasāññānāśāññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati. Ayam, bhikkhave, nevasāññānāśāññāyatana-sappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Idha, bhante, bhikkhu evam patipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati³, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmi⁴ evam⁵ upekham⁵ patilabhati. Parinibbāyi⁶ nu kho eso⁷, bhante, bhikkhūti⁸?

Ap' etth' ekacco, Ānanda, bhikkhu parinibbāyeyya. Ap' etth' ekacco bhikkhu na parinibbāyeyyāti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo, yena ap'⁹ etth' ekacco bhikkhu parinibbāyeyya, ap' etth' ekacco bhikkhu na parinibbāyeyyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evam patipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi

¹ Sk kucani kismiñci. ² Sk adds pi. ³ Si omits na bhavissati. ⁴ So Bm Bu, Sk Si omit evam here. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si as always, upek-kham. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si parinibbāyeyya. ⁷ So Bu; Sk Bm Si so. ⁸ Bm Si bhikkhu na va parinibbāyeyyati. ⁹ Bm yen' ap'; Si yenip'.

yam bhūtam tam pajahāmīti evam upekham paṭilabhati. So tam upekham abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam upekkham abhinandato abbivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tan nissitam hoti viññāṇam tad upādānam. Sa-upādāno. Ānanda, bhikkhu na parinibbāyatīti.

Kham pana so, bhante, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyatīti?

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ. Ānandāti.

Upādānasetṭham kira so, bhante, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyatīti.

Upādānasetṭham so, Ānanda, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyati. Upādānasetṭham h' etaṃ, Ānanda, yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ. Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evam patipanno hoti; No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yam bhūtam tam pajahāmīti evam upekham paṭilabhati. So tam upekham nābhinandati, nābhivadati, na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam upekham anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tan nissitam hoti viññāṇam na tad upādānam. Anupādāno, Ānanda, bhikkhu parinibbāyatīti.

Acchariyam, bhante, abbhutam, bhante. Nissāya nissāya kira no, bhante, Bhagavatā oghassa nittharaṇā akkhatā. Katamo pana, bhante, ariyo vimokho ti?

Idh', Ānanda, ariyasāvako iti patisaṅcikkhati: Ye ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ye ca ditṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca ditṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, yā ca āṇaṇjasaññā, yā ca ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaññā, yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññā, esa sakkāyo yāvata sakkāyo etaṃ amataṃ yadidaṃ anupādā cittassa vimokho. Iti kho, Ānanda, desitā mayā āṇaṇjasappāyā patipadā, desitā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaññāpatipadā, desitā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññāpatipadā, desitā nissāya nissāya oghassa nittharaṇā, desito ariyo vimokho. Yam kho, Ānanda, Satthārā karaṇiyam sāvakanam hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya.

katāṃ vo tam mayā. Etāni, Ānanda, rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyath', Ānanda, mā pamādattha. mā pacchā vipphaṇṇasārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

ĀNAṆJASAPPĀYASUTTAM CHAṬṬHAM